

Index

ABROGATION

Negligence, charitable immunities,
§ 16:94

ABUSE

Child Abuse, this index
Domestic Relations, this index
Juvenile Law, this index

ABUSE OF PROCESS

Generally, § 16:244
Elements, § 16:244

ABUSE PREVENTION ACT

Generally, § 8:286-8:302

ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION

Agent's unauthorized act, acceptance
of benefits
Ratification, § 1:48
Restitution, § 1:15, 1:54
Bailments, § 2:5
Offer and acceptance. **Contracts and
Agreements**, this index
Parent-child relations, unwillingness
to accept responsibility for
conduct injuring a child,
parental fitness issue, § 8:199
Sales and Leases of Goods, this
index

ACCESS

Landlord's access to premises,
§ 12:63
Scientific and forensic analysis fol-
lowing, post conviction access,
§ 9:132

ACCOUNTING

Agents or agency
Duties of agent to principal, § 1:57
Equitable action for by agent,
§ 1:67
Equitable remedies, § 1:67, 10:68
Personal Representatives, this index

ACCOUNTING—Cont'd

Trustee's duty to account, § 17:95

ACT OF GOD

Bailments, effect on, § 2:18, 2:20

ADMINISTRATORS

Executors and Administrators, this
index

ADMISSIONS OR

DECLARATIONS

Generally, § 9:163 et seq.
Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
Consciousness of guilt or liability,
§ 9:168
Deceased persons, hearsay exception,
§ 9:177-9:179
Discovery, admissions by request,
§ 3:111
Dying declarations, § 9:172
Hearsay exception, declarant unavail-
able, § 9:169 et seq.
Implied admissions, hearsay excep-
tion, § 9:167, 9:168
Judicial admissions, hearsay evi-
dence, § 9:164
Against penal interest, hearsay rule,
§ 9:173-9:175
Prior reported testimony, § 9:171
Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
Vicarious admissions, § 9:165, 9:166

ADOPTION

Generally, § 8:168-8:184
For detailed treatment see **Domestic
Relations**, this index

ADVERSE POSSESSION

Acquisition of title, § 14:61

AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSES

Generally, § 3:76
Divorce, § 8:63
Landlord and tenant, summary pro-
cess actions, § 12:44

AFFRAY

Public order, offenses to, § 7:284

AGED PERSONS

Assault and battery, § 7:164

Attachment of home, § 3:46

Homestead rights, § 14:123

Speedy trial, § 3:152

AGENTS OR AGENCY

Generally, § 1:1 et seq.

Acceptance of benefits of agent's unauthorized act

Ratification, § 1:48

Restitution, § 1:15, 1:54

Accomplishment of agency purposes, § 1:87

Accounting

Agent's duties to principal, § 1:59

Equitable action for by agent, § 1:67

Acknowledgment of authority, creation formality, § 1:30

Acquiescence as ratification of agency, § 1:47

Actual authority

Apparent authority distinguished, § 1:22

Express, § 1:20

Implied, § 1:21

Adoption distinguished from ratification, § 1:54

Agency by necessity, § 1:21

Agency coupled with interest, § 1:14, 1:18, 1:88

Agent

Adverse interests to principal, effect of having, § 1:18

Authority of agents, below

Business trust, § 1:11

Buyer of goods, § 1:16, 1:37, 1:38

Capacity to accept appointment as agent, § 1:18

Capacity to appoint agent, § 1:17

Corporations, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:22

Course of conduct as conveying authority, § 1:22

Court-appointed fiduciary, § 1:12

Definition and classes of, § 1:5

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Agent—Cont'd

Dual agent, § 1:32

Employee distinguished, § 1:72

Employees, § 1:6, 1:8

Fiduciary status of agent, § 1:2, 1:12, 1:18, 1:34, 1:55

Independent contractor as agent or nonagent, § 1:7

Insubordination, § 1:57

Joint venturers, § 1:10

By necessity, § 1:21

Nominal agents, power coupled with interest, § 1:14, 1:88

Partner, § 1:9

Power coupled with interest, nominal agents, § 1:14, 1:88

Restitutionary power, holder of, § 1:15

Secretary of State as statutory agent, § 1:13

Secret instructions to agent by principal, § 1:33

Servant/employee distinguished, § 1:6

Statutory agent, § 1:13

Subagents, § 1:8, 1:34, 1:35

Subservants, § 1:8

Trustee, § 1:11

Unincorporated associations, § 1:17

Apparent authority of agents

Generally, § 1:22, 1:23

Special agent, termination of authority, § 1:95

Attorney, durable power of attorney, § 1:90, 1:91

Attorney's authority as agent for client, § 1:40

Authority of agents

Generally, § 1:19

Acknowledgment of authority, creation formality, § 1:30

Actual authority

Apparent authority distinguished, § 1:22

Express, § 1:20

Implied, § 1:21

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Authority of agents—Cont'd

Apparent, generally, § 1:22, 1:23, 1:95

Attorney-client relationship, § 1:40

Bankruptcy or insolvency, effect of, § 1:94

Borrowing money, § 1:39, 1:59

Buying and selling property or goods, § 1:16, 1:38

Changed circumstances, effect of, § 1:94

Collecting money, § 1:38, 1:59

Contracts, making, § 1:5, 1:36

Course of conduct of agent as conveying authority, § 1:22

Creation of authority formalities

Generally, § 1:27, 1:95

Acknowledgment, § 1:30

Sealed instruments, § 1:29

Writings, § 1:27

Death, effect of, § 1:90, 1:91

Delegation by agent, § 1:34, 1:35

Discretionary authority, § 1:34, 1:35

Distinguished from power, § 1:19

Durable power of attorney, § 1:90, 1:92

Estoppel doctrine, § 1:24

Express authority, generally, § 1:20

Implied authority, generally, § 1:21

Incapacity, effect of, § 1:92

Inherent agency power, § 1:26, 1:36, 1:71, 1:72, 1:95

Investigation as to agent's authority

Principal's duty to investigate unauthorized acts, § 1:47

Third party's duty to investigate limitations of authority, § 1:31, 1:32

Limitations of authority

Notice of limitations, § 1:31

Secret instructions, § 1:33

Special agents, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71

Third party's duty to investigate, § 1:31, 1:32

Time limitations, § 1:44

Making contracts, § 1:36

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Authority of agents—Cont'd

Money

Accounting, § 1:59

Borrowing, § 1:39

Collecting, § 1:38, 1:59

Delivery to third party, § 1:82

Necessity, authority by, § 1:21

Notice of limitations, § 1:31

Ostensible authority, § 1:21

Power distinguished from authority, § 1:19

Promissory notes, executing, § 1:39

Ratification of agent's unauthorized undertakings, below

Renunciation of, § 1:89

Repudiation of agent's act, § 1:47-1:49, 1:53, 1:60

Rescission of agent's transaction, § 1:46, 1:48, 1:76, 1:81

Restitution, § 1:25

Revocation of, § 1:88

Sealed instruments, creation of authority formality, § 1:29

Secret instructions, § 1:33

Selling and buying property, § 1:16, 1:38

Special agents, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71, 1:95

Subagents, § 1:8

Termination. Termination of powers, below

Trustee, § 1:11

Types

Actual authority, § 1:19, 1:20, 1:21

Apparent authority, § 1:22

Estoppel, § 1:24

Inherent agency power, § 1:26, 1:36, 1:71, 1:72

Writings, creation of authority formalities, § 1:27

Bankruptcy or insolvency, effect of, § 1:94

Borrowing money, authority of agents, § 1:39, 1:59

Bringing lawsuit as ratification of agency, § 1:49

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Business trust, § 1:11
- Buying and selling property or goods, authority of agents, § 1:16, 1:38
- Capacity of parties
 - Agent's capacity to accept appointment, § 1:18
 - Agent's loss of capacity, § 1:93
 - Conviction of felony, effect of, § 1:92
 - Corporation, § 1:17, 1:18
 - Death, effect of, § 1:90, 1:91
 - Married women, § 1:17, 1:18
 - Mentally ill or defective person, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:92
 - Minor, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:92
 - Principal's capacity to appoint agent, § 1:17
 - Principal's loss of capacity, § 1:92
 - Termination of agency, incapacity grounds, § 1:92
 - Unincorporated association, § 1:17
- Care, agent's duties to principal, § 1:58
- Care and skill, agent's duties to principal, § 1:58
- Change of circumstances
 - Ratification of agent's unauthorized act, § 1:45
 - Return of property to third party, § 1:81
 - Termination of agency powers, § 1:94
- Characteristics of agency relationship, § 1:2
- Chef as employee, § 1:6
- Classification of parties
 - Agent, § 1:5
 - Employee, § 1:72
 - Independent contractor, § 1:7
 - Master/employer, § 1:4
 - Principal, § 1:3
 - Servant/employee, § 1:6
 - Subagents and subservants, § 1:8, 1:34, 1:35
- Collecting money, authority of agents, § 1:38, 1:59
- Compensation of agent
 - Amount, § 1:63

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Compensation of agent—Cont'd
 - Broker's commission, § 1:64
 - Duty of principal, § 1:63, 1:64
 - Entitlement, § 1:63
 - Forfeiture of, § 1:60
 - Indemnity, § 1:65
 - Reimbursement, § 1:60, 1:65
 - Worker's compensation, § 1:69
- Competence, agent's duties to principal, § 1:58
- Consent
 - Apparent authority, § 1:22
 - Dual agent. consent to, § 1:32
 - Implied authority, § 1:21
 - Principal's capacity to give, § 1:17
 - Unauthorized acts of agent, consent to
 - Adoption, novation, and restitution, § 1:54
 - Ratification means, § 1:51, 1:53
- Contracts, making
 - Authority of agents, § 1:5, 1:36
 - Obligations. Duties and liabilities among parties, below
 - Partial repudiation of contract, § 1:50
 - Undisclosed principal, § 1:3, 1:70
- Contractual obligations. Duties and liabilities among parties, below
- Conviction of felony, effect of, § 1:92
- Corporations, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:22
- Counterclaim or setoff, agent's, § 1:67
- Coupled with interest, agency, § 1:14, 1:18, 1:88
- Course of conduct of agent as conveying authority, § 1:22
- Court-appointed fiduciary, § 1:12
- Creation of authority, formalities
 - Generally, § 1:27-1:30, 1:95
 - Acknowledgment and recording of deeds, § 1:30
- Equal dignity rule, § 1:28
- Ratification of agent's unauthorized acts or torts, § 1:41, 1:42
- Sealed instruments, § 1:29
- Statute of Frauds, § 1:18, 1:27

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Creation of authority, formalities—Cont'd
 - Termination of authority, effect of, § 1:95
 - Uniform Commercial Code, § 1:29
 - Written authorization to agent, § 1:27
- Death, termination of agency powers
 - Agent's death, § 1:91
 - Durable power of attorney, § 1:92
 - Principal's death, § 1:90, 1:92
- Decision of appeal tribunal, § 4:96
- Defending lawsuit, as ratification of agency, § 1:49
- Definitions
 - Actual authority, § 1:19
 - Adoption of unauthorized act distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 - Agency, § 1:2
 - Agent, § 1:5
 - Apparent authority, § 1:22, 1:23
 - Authority distinguished from power, § 1:19
 - Business trust, § 1:11
 - Disclosed principal, § 1:3
 - Employee, § 1:6
 - Equal dignity rule, § 1:28
 - Estoppel doctrine, § 1:24
 - Express authority, § 1:20
 - General agent, § 1:5
 - Implied actual authority, § 1:21
 - Independent contractor, § 1:7
 - Inherent agency power, § 1:26
 - Insubordination of agent, § 1:57
 - Joint venture, § 1:10
 - Master/employer, § 1:4
 - Novation of unauthorized dealing distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 - Partially disclosed principal, § 1:3
 - Partner, § 1:9
 - Power distinguished from authority, § 1:19
 - Principal, § 1:3
 - Ratification, § 1:41, 1:54

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Definitions—Cont'd
 - Restitutionary power, imposing so as to avoid unjust enrichment, § 1:15
 - Restitution distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 - Servant, § 1:6
 - Special agent, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
 - Subagents and subservants, § 1:8
 - Trustee, § 1:11
 - Undisclosed principal, § 1:3, 1:70
- Delegation of authority by agent, § 1:34, 1:35
- Delivery of principal's money or property to third party, § 1:82
- Destruction of property, effect of, § 1:94
- Diligence, agent's duties to principal, § 1:58
- Disclosed principal, generally, § 1:3, 1:70
- Discretionary authority, § 1:34, 1:35
- Dual agent, § 1:32
- Durable power of attorney, § 1:90, 1:92
- Duties and liabilities among parties
 - Generally, § 1:55 et seq.
 - Accounting
 - Agent's duties to principal, § 1:59
 - Equitable action for, § 1:67
 - Agent and principal. Principal and agent, duties and liabilities as between, below
 - Agent and third party, duties and liabilities as between
 - Action against third party, agent's right to sue in his own name, § 1:84, 1:85
 - Breach of warranty of authority, § 1:80, 1:83
 - Contractual liability, § 1:3, 1:78-1:82, 1:84
 - Damages for breach of warranty of authority, § 1:80
 - Delivery of property, § 1:82
 - Immunity from liability, § 1:83

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd

Agent and third party, duties and liabilities as between—Cont'd

Interference with agent's possession, § **1:85**

Investigate limitations of authority, § **1:31, 1:32**

Misrepresentation of agent's authority, § **1:83**

Negligence of agent, § **1:83**

Negotiable instruments, § **1:79**

Rescission, § **1:81**

Restitution, § **1:84**

Return of property, § **1:81**

Tort liability, § **1:83, 1:85**

Undisclosed principal, § **1:3, 1:70, 1:76**

Warranty of agent's authority, § **1:80, 1:83**

Care and skill, agent's duties to principal, § **1:58**

Compensation of agent

Amount, § **1:63**

Broker's commission, § **1:64**

Duty of principal, § **1:63, 1:64**

Entitlement, § **1:63**

Forfeiture of, § **1:60**

Indemnity, § **1:65**

Reimbursement, § **1:60, 1:65**

Worker's compensation, § **1:69**

Contractual liability

Principal, third party's duties to, § **1:76**

Contractual obligations

Agent to principal, duties of, § **1:55**

Agent to third party, duties of, § **1:3, 1:78-1:82**

Classification of principal, importance of, § **1:3**

Principal to agent, duties of, § **1:61, 1:67**

Principal to third party, duties of, § **1:3, 1:70, 1:71**

Third party to agent, duties of, § **1:84**

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd

Contractual obligations—Cont'd

Third party to principal, duties of, § **1:76**

Undisclosed or partially disclosed principal, § **1:3, 1:70**

Counterclaim or setoff, agent's, § **1:67**

Delivery of property, agent's duties to third party, § **1:82**

Disclosed principal, § **1:3, 1:70**

Employee

Tort liability of principal/master to agent/servant, § **1:69**

Torts of, duties of principal to third party, § **1:70-1:75**

Worker's compensation, § **1:69**

Furnish opportunity for work, principal's duties to agent, § **1:66**

Immunity from liability, agent's, § **1:83**

Indemnify, principal's duties to agent, § **1:65**

Injunctive relief, § **1:60**

Investigate limitations of agent's authority, third party's duty, § **1:31, 1:32**

Investigate unauthorized acts of agent, principal's duty, § **1:47**

Lien rights, agent's exercise of, § **1:67**

Loyalty, agent's duties to principal, § **1:56**

Motor vehicle use, duties and liabilities as to third party, § **1:75**

Noncompetition, § **1:56, 1:60**

Noninterference with agent's possession, § **1:85**

Noninterference with agent's work, § **1:66**

Noninterference with principal's business or interests, third party's, § **1:77**

Obedience, agent's duties to principal, § **1:57**

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd
Partially disclosed principal, § 1:3, 1:70
Principal and agent, duties and liabilities as between
Accounting, § 1:59, 1:67
Action for accounting, agent's equitable, § 1:67
Care and skill, § 1:58
Compensation, duty to pay, § 1:63, 1:64
Compensation, forfeiture of, § 1:60
Compensation, worker's compensation, § 1:69
Continuing to act after termination, agent's liability when, § 1:95
Contractual obligations, agent's, § 1:55
Contractual obligations, principal's, § 1:61
Counterclaim or setoff, agent's, § 1:67
Diligence, § 1:58
Discharge agent before agreed-upon termination date, § 1:60
Fair dealing, § 1:62
Forfeiture of agent's right to compensation, § 1:60
Full disclosure of relevant facts as to agency, § 1:56, 1:58
Furnishing opportunity for work, § 1:66
Good faith, § 1:2, 1:62
Indemnify, § 1:65
Injunctive relief, § 1:60
Investigate unauthorized acts of agent, § 1:47
Lien rights, agent's exercise of, § 1:67
Loyalty, § 1:56
Noncompetition, § 1:56, 1:60
Noninterference with agent's work, § 1:66
Obedience, § 1:57

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd
Principal and agent, duties and liabilities as between—Cont'd
Opportunity to work, furnishing, § 1:66
Ratification of unauthorized acts, effect of, § 1:51, 1:52
Real estate broker, duty to pay, § 1:64
Recovery from agent the damages paid to third party and cost of defending third party's lawsuit, § 1:60
Refusal to render further services, agent's, § 1:67
Reimbursement, § 1:60, 1:65
Remedies for agent's breach, principal's, § 1:60
Remedies for principal's breach, agent's, § 1:67
Reputation of agent, § 1:66, 1:68
Safety in agent's performance of work, § 1:66
Setoff or counterclaim, agent's, § 1:67
Special skills, § 1:58, 1:76
Tort liability, § 1:68, 1:69
Trade secrets, § 1:60
Principal and third party, duties and liabilities as between
Generally, § 1:19
Apparent authority of agent, § 1:22, 1:23
Contractual liability, § 1:76
Contractual undertakings, § 1:3, 1:70, 1:71, 1:76
Estoppel to deny ratification of agent's unauthorized acts, § 1:53, 1:71
Investigate limitations of agent's authority, § 1:31, 1:32
Motor vehicle, statutory rule as to use of, § 1:75
Privileged act of principal, § 1:83

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd
Principal and third party, duties and liabilities as between
—Cont'd
Ratification, effect of, § **1:51, 1:52**
Ratification by estoppel, § **1:53, 1:71**
Secret instructions to agent, § **1:33**
Special skills of agent, § **1:76**
Tort liability, § **1:70-1:75, 1:77**
Unauthorized contractual undertakings, § **1:71**
Undisclosed or partially disclosed principal, § **1:3, 1:70, 1:76**
Privileged act of principal, § **1:83**
Ratification of agent's unauthorized act
Generally, § **1:71**
Adoption, novation, and restitution, § **1:15, 1:54**
Effect of, § **1:51, 1:52**
Estoppel to deny, § **1:53, 1:71**
Real estate broker, principal's duty to pay agent, § **1:64**
Refusal to render further services, agent's, § **1:67**
Reimbursement, principal's duties to agent, § **1:60, 1:65**
Remedies
Agent's duties to principal breached or violated
Generally, § **1:60**
Action against agent, § **1:60**
Discharge agent before agreed-upon termination date, § **1:60**
Forfeiture of agent's right to compensation, § **1:60**
Injunctive relief, § **1:60**
Principal's duties to agent breached or violated, § **1:67**
Recovery from agent the damages paid to third

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Duties and liabilities among parties
—Cont'd
Remedies—Cont'd
Agent's duties to principal breached or violated
—Cont'd
party and cost of defending third party's lawsuit, § **1:60**
Principal's duties to agent breached or violated
Generally, § **1:67**
Action for accounting, equitable, § **1:67**
Lien rights, exercise, § **1:67**
Refuse to render further services, § **1:67**
Setoff or counterclaim, § **1:67**
Respondeat superior liability for employee's torts, duties of principal to third party, § **1:4, 1:70-1:75, 1:83**
Return of property, agent's duties to third party, § **1:81**
Setoff or counterclaim, agent's, § **1:67**
Skill and care, agent's duties to principal, § **1:58**
Third party and agent. Agent and third party, duties and liabilities as between, above
Third party and principal. Principal and third party, duties and liabilities as between, above
Tort liability
Agent, third party's duty to, § **1:85**
Agent's duties to third party, § **1:83**
Apparent authority of agent, § **1:22, 1:23**
Employee's torts, duties of principal/employer to agent/servant, § **1:69**
Employee's torts, duties of principal/employer to third party, § **1:6, 1:70-1:75**
Employee's torts, duties of principal to third party, § **1:26**

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Duties and liabilities among parties
 - Cont'd
 - Tort liability—Cont'd
 - Nonemployee agent torts, duties of principal to third party, § 1:72, 1:75
 - Principal, third party's duties to, § 1:19, 1:77
 - Principal's duties to agent, § 1:68, 1:69
 - Third party's duties to agent, § 1:85
 - Third party's duties to principal, § 1:19, 1:77
 - Worker's compensation, § 1:69
 - Trade secrets, § 1:60
 - Unauthorized undertakings by agent
 - Contractual undertakings, principal's duties to third party, § 1:71
 - Ratification, § 1:51-1:54
 - Use of motor vehicle, liability to third party, § 1:75
 - Undisclosed or partially disclosed principal, § 1:3, 1:70, 1:76
 - Warranty of authority, agent's breach of duties to third party, § 1:80, 1:83
 - Worker's compensation, § 1:69
- Effect of ratification of agency, § 1:51, 1:52
- Effect of termination of agency powers, § 1:95
- Elements of agency relationship
 - Generally, § 1:1 et seq.
 - Capacity of parties, § 1:17, 1:18
 - Classification of parties, § 1:3-1:8
 - Other relationships distinguished, § 1:9-1:16
- Emergencies, agent by necessity, § 1:21
- Employee
 - Classification as, § 1:6
 - Employer's control of, § 1:26, 1:70-1:75
 - Independent contractor distinguished, § 1:7

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Employee—Cont'd
 - Inherent agency power, § 1:26
 - Master's control of, § 1:4
 - Principal's tort liability to Agent, § 1:69
 - Third party, § 1:70-1:75
 - Tort liability of employer for employee's conduct, § 1:26, 1:70-1:75
 - Tort liability of principal to agent, § 1:69
 - Torts of, duties of principal to third party, § 1:26
 - Vicarious liability, § 1:26, 1:70-1:75
- Employees, § 1:7, 1:8
- Employer, generally, § 1:6, 1:26, 1:69, 1:72
- Employerr, generally, § 1:4
- Enemy status, principal's, § 1:92
- Equal dignity rule, § 1:26, 1:28
- Estoppel, authority of agents, § 1:24
- Estoppel to deny ratification, § 1:53, 1:71
- Events precluding ratification, § 1:43-1:45
- Evidence
 - Express ratification, § 1:46
 - Implied ratification, § 1:47-1:49
- Expiration of specified time
 - Ratification of agent's unauthorized act, § 1:44
- Termination of agency powers, § 1:86
- Express authority, § 1:20
- Express ratification, § 1:46
- Felony conviction, effect of, § 1:92
- Fiduciary status of agent, § 1:2, 1:12, 1:18, 1:34, 1:56
- Forfeiture of agent's right to compensation, § 1:60
- Forfeiture of compensation of agent, § 1:60
- Furnish opportunity for work, principal's duties to agent, § 1:66
- General agent
 - Capacity, § 1:18

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

General agent—Cont'd
 Defined and distinguished from special agent, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
 Good faith
 Change of position by agent before rescission of third party, § 1:81
 Durable power of attorney, reliance on without knowledge of principal's death, § 1:90, 1:92
 Duty agent owes principal, § 1:2, 1:62
 Third party's reliance on agent's authority, § 1:33
 Immunity from liability, agent's, § 1:83
 Implied authority, § 1:2, 1:22
 Implied ratification, § 1:47-1:49
 Incapacity, termination of agency powers
 Agent's incapacity, § 1:93
 Principal's incapacity, § 1:92
 Indemnify, principal's duties to agent, § 1:65
 Independent contractors, generally, § 1:7
 Inherent agency power, § 1:26, 1:36, 1:71, 1:72, 1:95
 Injunctive relief, § 1:60
 Insubordination of agent, § 1:57
 Insurance company as agent, § 1:14
 Interference
 Agent's possession, noninterference with, § 1:85
 Agent's work, noninterference with, § 1:66
 Principal's business or interests, third party's noninterference with, § 1:77
 Investigation as to agent's authority
 Principal's duty to investigate unauthorized acts, § 1:47
 Third party's duty to investigate limitations of authority, § 1:31, 1:32
 Joint venturers and joint enterprise distinguished, § 1:10

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Lenders as having power to confess judgment where default, § 1:14
 Liabilities. Duties and liabilities among parties, above
 Lien rights, agent's exercise of, § 1:67
 Limitations of authority of agents
 Notice of limitations, § 1:31
 Secret instructions, § 1:33
 Special agents, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
 Time limitations, § 1:44
 Loss of capacity, agent's or principal's, § 1:93
 Loss of property, effect of, § 1:94
 Loyalty, agent's duties to principal, § 1:56
 Making contracts. Contracts, above
 Master, generally, § 1:4, 1:6, 1:26
 Mentally ill or defective person, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:92
 Minor, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:92
 Money, authority of agents
 Accounting, duty, § 1:59, 1:67
 Borrowing money, § 1:39, 1:59
 Collecting money, § 1:38, 1:59
 Motor vehicle use, duties and liabilities as to third party, § 1:75
 Mutual consent as basis of agency relationship, § 1:17
 Necessity, agency by, § 1:21
 By necessity, § 1:21
 Negotiable instruments, § 1:39, 1:79
 Noncompetition, § 1:56, 1:60
 Nonemployee agent, principal's tort liability, § 1:68, 1:72, 1:75
 Noninterference obligation. Interference, above
 Notice of limitations of agent's authority, § 1:31
 Novation distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 Obedience, agent's duties to principal, § 1:57
 Opportunity for work, principal's duties to furnish agent, § 1:66
 Ostensible authority, § 1:21

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Other relationships distinguished
 - Business trust, § 1:11
 - Buyer of goods, § 1:16
 - Court-appointed fiduciary, § 1:12
 - Employer and employee, § 1:6, 1:69, 1:72
 - Fiduciary, court-appointed, § 1:12
 - Holder of restitutionary power, § 1:15
 - Independent contractor, § 1:7
 - Joint venturer, § 1:10
 - Master and servant, § 1:6
 - Master/employer, § 1:4
 - Partner, § 1:9
 - Power coupled with interest, § 1:14, 1:88
 - Restitutionary power, holder of, § 1:15, 1:54
 - Statutory agent, § 1:13
 - Trustee, § 1:11
- Partially disclosed principal, generally, § 1:3, 1:70
- Partners and partnerships
 - Generally, § 1:9
 - Business trust as partnership, § 1:11
 - Joint venturers and joint enterprise distinguished, § 1:10
- Power
 - Distinguished from authority, § 1:19
 - Inherent agency power, § 1:26, 1:36, 1:71, 1:72, 1:95
- Principal
 - Generally, § 1:3
 - Capacity, § 1:17
 - Employer distinguished, § 1:4
 - Master distinguished, § 1:4
- Privileged act of principal, § 1:83
- Promissory notes, agent executing, § 1:39
- Ratification of agent's unauthorized undertakings
 - Generally, § 1:41 et seq.
 - Acceptance of benefits, § 1:48
 - Acquiescence, § 1:47
 - Adoption distinguished, § 1:54

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Ratification of agent's unauthorized undertakings—Cont'd
 - Bringing lawsuit against third party, § 1:49
 - Changed circumstances, § 1:45
 - Consent, § 1:51, 1:52, 1:53
 - Creation of authority, § 1:41, 1:45
 - Defending lawsuit brought by third party, § 1:49
 - Definition, § 1:41, 1:49
 - Effect of, § 1:51, 1:52
 - Estoppel to deny, § 1:53, 1:71
 - Events precluding, § 1:43-1:45
 - Evidence, § 1:46-1:49
 - Express, § 1:46
 - Implied, § 1:47-1:49
 - Liabilities, § 1:51-1:54
 - Novation distinguished, § 1:54
 - Requirements, § 1:45
 - Restitution distinguished, § 1:54
 - Retention of benefits, § 1:48
 - Retention of benefits as ratification, § 1:48
 - Silence, § 1:47
 - Before specified time, § 1:44
 - Third party's choice to ratify act, § 1:48
 - Time limitations, § 1:44, 1:45
 - Withdrawal of third party, § 1:43
- Real estate broker, principal's duty to pay agent, § 1:64
- Reasonable time, termination of agency powers, § 1:86
- Refusal to render further services, agent's, § 1:67
- Reimbursement, principal's duties to agent, § 1:60, 1:65
- Remedies
 - Agent's contractual remedies, § 1:67
 - Agent's duties to principal breached or violated, § 1:60
 - Principal's duties to agent breached or violated, § 1:67
- Renunciation by agent, termination of agency powers, § 1:89

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Repudiation of agent's act
 Failure of principal to repudiate act, effect of, § 1:47, 1:53
 Partial repudiation of contract, § 1:50
 Third party's choice to ratify act, § 1:48
 Rescission of agent's transaction, § 1:48, 1:76, 1:81
 Respondeat superior liability for employee's torts, duties of principal to third party, § 1:4, 1:70-1:75, 1:83
 Restitutionary power, imposing so as to avoid unjust enrichment, § 1:15, 1:54, 1:84
 Restitution distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 Retention of benefits as ratification of agency, § 1:48
 Return of property, agent's duties to third party, § 1:81
 Revocation by principal, termination of agency powers, § 1:88
 Sealed instruments, creation of authority, § 1:29
 Secretary of State as statutory agent, § 1:13
 Secret instructions, limitations of agent's authority, § 1:33
 Selling and buying property or goods, authority of agents, § 1:16, 1:38
 Servant
 Classification as, § 1:6
 Subservants, generally, § 1:8
 Servant/employee
 Classification as, § 1:6
 Master's control of, § 1:6
 Tort liability of employer for employee's conduct, § 1:6
 Tort liability of master for servant's conduct, § 1:6
 Setoff or counterclaim, agent's, § 1:67
 Silence as ratification of agency, § 1:47
 Skill and care, agent's duties to principal, § 1:58

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

Special agent
 Authority of, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71, 1:95
 Defined and distinguished from general agent, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
 Limitation of authority, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
 Termination of authority of, § 1:95
 Statute of Frauds, effect of, § 1:18, 1:27
 Subagents, § 1:8, 1:34, 1:35
 Termination of agency powers
 Accomplishment of purpose, § 1:87
 By act of the parties, § 1:86-1:89
 Bankruptcy or insolvency, effect of, § 1:94
 Change of circumstances, § 1:94
 Continuing to act after termination, agent's liability for, § 1:95
 Death of agent, § 1:91
 Death of principal, § 1:90, 1:92
 Destruction of property, effect of, § 1:94
 Durable power of attorney, effect of, § 1:92
 Effect of, § 1:95
 Enemy status, principal's, § 1:92
 Expiration of time, § 1:86
 Felony conviction, principal's, § 1:92
 Impossibility of performance, effect of, § 1:94
 Incapacity of agent, § 1:93
 Incapacity of principal, § 1:92
 Inherent powers, § 1:95
 Loss of property, effect of, § 1:94
 By operation of law, § 1:90-1:94
 Purpose of agency, accomplished, § 1:87
 Reasonable time, § 1:86
 Renunciation by agent, § 1:89
 Revocation by principal, § 1:88
 Special agent's apparent authority, § 1:95
 Specified acts performed or achieved, § 1:87

INDEX

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Termination of agency powers
 - Cont'd
 - Specified time, expiration of, § 1:86
 - Time, expiration of, § 1:86
 - War, effect of, § 1:94
 - At will termination, § 1:66, 1:88
- Third party. Duties and liabilities among parties, above
- Time
 - Ratification of agent's unauthorized acts
 - Changed circumstances affecting time for ratifying act, § 1:45
 - Before specified time, § 1:44
 - Terminating agency powers, expiration of specified, § 1:86
- Time, expiration of authority, § 1:86
- Tort liability. Duties and liabilities among parties, above
- Trade secrets, duties and liabilities among parties, § 1:60
- Trustee and agent distinguished, § 1:11
- Unauthorized undertakings by agent
 - Principal's duties to third party, § 1:71
 - Ratification of. Ratification of agent's unauthorized undertakings, above
 - Use of motor vehicle, liability to third party, § 1:75
- Undisclosed principal, generally, § 1:3, 1:70, 1:76
- Unincorporated associations, § 1:17
- War, effect of, § 1:94
- Warranty of authority, agent's breach of duties to third party, § 1:80, 1:83
- At will termination of agency powers, § 1:66, 1:88
- Withdrawal of third party as event precluding principal's ratification of agent's unauthorized act, § 1:43
- Worker's compensation for agent, § 1:69

AGENTS OR AGENCY—Cont'd

- Writings, creation of authority, § 1:27

AIRSPACE

- Generally, § 14:136

ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

- Dram shop cases, procedural requirements, § 16:51
- Duty of licensed seller or server
 - Consumer of alcohol, duty to, § 16:49
 - Injured third party, duty to, § 16:48
- Social host furnishing alcoholic beverages, § 16:50

ALIAS

- Character evidence, alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33

ALIMONY

- Generally, § 8:77-8:104
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

ANCIENT DOCUMENTS

- Statements in, hearsay exception, § 9:204

ANIMALS

- Habits of, § 9:51
- Strict liability, § 16:203-16:208

ANNULMENT OF MARRIAGE

- Generally, § 8:44-8:67

ANSWER

- Interrogatories answers, § 3:105, 3:106
- Pleadings, answer
 - Generally, § 3:75, 3:120
 - Affirmative defenses, § 3:76
- Witness's trial answer, motion to strike, § 3:174, 4:34

ANTENUPTIAL AGREEMENTS

- Generally, § 8:24-8:26

ANTI-SLAPP STATUTE

- Dismissal of complaint, motion for, § 3:124

APPEAL AND REVIEW

- Generally, § 4:1 et seq.
- Administrative decisions
 - Creating record in agency, § 4:29
 - Objection, prerequisite of making, § 4:28
 - Raising issue in trial court obligation, § 4:27
 - Remand orders to, § 4:12
- Agreed record, perfecting the appeal, § 4:75
- Agreed statement of evidence or proceedings, § 4:75
- Ancillary proceedings, interlocutory appellate review, § 4:17
- Appellant's duties, assembly of the record, § 4:79
- Appendix to brief
 - Generally, § 4:85
 - Agreed statement of evidence or proceedings when no transcript as part of, § 4:75
 - Contents, § 4:85
 - Copies, § 4:86
 - Designation of contents or parts of record to include in appendix, § 4:85
 - Distinguishing between record appendix and record on appeal, § 4:69
 - Exhibits volumes, § 4:86
 - Pages in appendix, technical requirements, § 4:86
 - Paper size, § 4:86
 - Technical requirements, § 4:86
- Application for
 - Direct appellate review, § 4:91
 - Further appellate review, § 4:93
- Arbitration disputes, interlocutory appellate review, § 4:17
- Argument
 - Briefs, § 4:89
 - Oral argument, § 4:95
- Assembly of the record, § 4:78, 4:79
- Attorney disqualification, § 3:166
- Attorney fees, award of, § 4:100
- Automatic stays pending appeal, § 4:61

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Briefs
 - Generally, § 4:87 et seq.
 - Appendix to brief, above
 - Argument, § 4:89
 - Contents, § 4:88
 - Defined, § 4:87
 - Direct appellate review, transfer for, § 4:92
 - Format, § 4:88
 - Further appellate review, § 4:93
 - Number of copies, § 4:88
 - Number of pages, § 4:88
 - Page requirements, § 4:88
 - Reference to impounded materials, § 4:88
 - Service of, § 4:87
 - Technical requirements, § 4:88
 - Time for filing, § 4:87, 4:92
- Certification of questions of law, § 4:60
- Certification of transcript, § 4:69
- Certifying questions of law to Supreme Court, § 4:60
- Child welfare cases, ordering the trial transcript, § 4:73
- Civil cases, ordering the trial transcript, § 4:70, 4:72
- Claim of appeal
 - Cross-appeal, need for filing, § 4:48
 - Dismissal of appeal, § 4:50
 - Filing, generally, § 4:43-4:50
 - Interlocutory orders, need for filing appeal from, § 4:49
- Time limits
 - Generally, § 4:45
 - Late appeals, § 4:47
 - Tolling appeal period, § 4:46
- Clerk's duties, assembly of the record, § 4:78
- Commonwealth's appeal of criminal case, § 4:16
- Contents of appendix to brief, § 4:85
- Contents of briefs, § 4:88
- Copies
 - Appendix to brief, § 4:86
 - Briefs, § 4:88

INDEX

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Correcting record, § 4:76
- Correction or modification of record, § 4:76
- Costs, entitlement and award of, § 4:99
- Courts of appeal, generally
 - Generally, § 4:1, 4:2
 - Appeals Court, § 4:4
 - Appellate Division of District Court decisions, appeals from, § 4:8
 - Supreme Court, below
- Criminal case
 - Commonwealth's appeal of, § 4:16
 - Double jeopardy claims, § 4:23
 - Ineffective assistance of counsel claim, § 4:27
 - Ordering transcript of record on appeal, § 4:71, 4:72
 - Raising issue in trial court obligation, § 4:27
 - Special post-trial requirements, § 4:42
 - Special pretrial requirements, § 4:30
 - Special trial requirements, § 4:36
 - Speedy trial claims, § 4:23
 - Stays pending appeal, § 4:65-4:67
 - Sufficiency of evidence at trial, § 4:36
 - Superintendence powers of Supreme Judicial Court, § 4:21
 - Suppression orders, § 4:19
 - Time limitations for filing appeal, § 4:45-4:47
- Cross-appeals, § 4:48
- Death of parties, § 4:77
- Decision of appeal tribunal, § 4:96
- Definition
 - Brief, § 4:87
 - Record on appeal, § 4:69
- Direct appellate review
 - Generally, § 4:91
 - Briefing schedule, § 4:92
- Discovery mechanisms, § 4:30
- Discretionary interlocutory appellate review, § 4:18, 4:19

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Discretionary stays pending appeal, § 4:62, 4:66
- Dismissal of action, appeal of, § 3:130
- Dismissal of appeal, § 4:50, 4:80, 4:82, 4:90
- Dismissal under anti-SLAPP statute, special motion for, § 3:124
- Disqualification of attorney, § 3:166
- Docketing the appeal, § 4:81, 4:91
- Double jeopardy claims, interlocutory appellate review, § 4:23
- Electronic recording of proceedings, ordering the transcript, § 4:72
- Entry of judgment on separate document, § 4:6
- Evidence
 - Agreed statement of evidence or proceedings, § 4:75
 - Offer of proof, appeal of evidence excluded on, § 3:175, 4:33
 - Record of appeal, statement of evidence or proceedings, § 4:74
 - Sufficiency of evidence at trial, § 4:35, 4:36
- Exhibits volumes, appendix to brief, § 4:86
- Extension of time for filing appeal, § 4:46, 4:47
- Filing the appeal
 - Generally, § 4:43
 - Interlocutory order, § 4:49
 - Late appeals, § 4:47
 - Time limitations, § 4:45-4:47
 - Tolling the appeal period, § 4:46
- Filing the cross-appeal, § 4:48
- Finality requirement
 - Generally, § 4:5 et seq.
 - Concept of finality, generally, § 4:5
- District Court Appellate Division decisions, § 4:8
- Doctrine of present execution, § 4:14
- Entry of judgment on separate document, need for, § 4:6
- Exceptions, § 4:11

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

Finality requirement—Cont'd
 Final judgments made interlocutory, § 4:5
 Interlocutory, final judgments made, § 4:5
 Interlocutory decisions, exceptions allowing review of, § 4:11
 Need for entry of judgment on separate document, § 4:6
 Partial judgment, § 4:7
 Post-trial motions as suspending finality of appealable judgment, § 4:11
 Present execution doctrine, § 4:14
 Report of final decision, trial court's, § 4:56
 Report without decision, trial court's, § 4:57
 Separate document for entry of judgment, need for, § 4:6
 Findings of fact, § 3:184
 Firearms, jurisdiction for appeals of denial to carry, § 3:7
 Frivolous appeal, § 4:101
 Further appellate review, § 4:93
 Impounded documents, reference in brief, § 4:88
 Injunctive orders, appeal of, § 4:15
 Interlocutory appellate review
 Generally, § 4:9 et seq.
 Administrative decisions, remand orders to, § 4:12
 Ancillary proceedings, § 4:17
 Arbitration disputes, § 4:17
 Authorized interlocutory appeals, § 4:15-4:17
 Civil case, single justice review, § 4:17
 Commonwealth's appeal of criminal case, § 4:16
 Conditional new trial, § 4:17
 Criminal case review by Commonwealth, § 4:16
 Criminal case suppression orders, § 4:19
 Discretionary interlocutory review, § 4:18, 4:19

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

Interlocutory appellate review
 —Cont'd
 Doctrine of present execution, § 4:14
 Double jeopardy claims, § 4:23
 Exceptions allowing, § 4:13
 Final judgments made interlocutory, § 4:5
 Injunctive orders, § 4:14
 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 4:17
 Medical malpractice cases, § 4:17
 Need for filing appeal from interlocutory orders, § 4:49
 Post-trial motions as suspending finality of appealable judgment, § 4:11
 Present execution doctrine, § 4:14
 Pretrial orders as interlocutory orders, § 4:10
 Remand orders to administrative decisions, § 4:12
 Report of trial court, § 4:55
 Stays pending appeal
 Civil cases, stay of interlocutory order in, § 4:63
 Superintendence powers of Supreme Judicial Court, § 4:21
 Suppression orders in criminal case, § 4:19
 Supreme Judicial Court superintendence powers, § 4:21
 Time limitations, § 4:49
 Intervention motion determination, § 4:14
 Judgment, finality of, § 4:5-4:8, 4:10
 Judgment, summary judgment, § 3:148, 3:149
 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 3:189
 Late appeals, § 4:47
 Master's report, § 4:31
 Medical malpractice cases
 Appellate review of tribunal findings, § 16:139
 Interlocutory appellate review, § 4:17

INDEX

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Modifying record, § 4:76
- New trial order, § 3:191, 4:17
- Notice of appeal, trial court report as, § 4:58
- Notice of appeal procedure, § 3:187, 4:6, 4:43-4:50
- Number, briefs, copies and pages, § 4:88
- Objections, preserving right to appeal by making, § 4:28
- Offer of proof, appeal of evidence excluded on, § 3:175, 4:33
- Oral argument, § 4:95
- Ordering the transcript, § 4:70-4:73
- Pages
 - Appendix to brief, § 4:86
 - Brief, § 4:88
- Paper size, appendix to brief, § 4:86
- Partial judgment, finality requirement, § 4:7
- Perfecting the appeal
 - Generally, § 4:68 et seq.
 - Agreed record, § 4:75
 - Appellant's duties assembling the record, § 4:79
 - Assembling record, duties of Appellant's duties, § 4:79
 - Clerk's duties, § 4:78
 - Clerk's duties assembling the record, § 4:78
 - Correcting record, § 4:76
 - Docketing the appeal, § 4:81
 - Modifying record, § 4:76
 - Ordering transcript, § 4:70-4:73
 - Record of appeal, § 4:69-4:77
 - Statement of evidence or proceedings, § 4:74
- Petition for rehearing, § 4:98
- Post-trial motions as suspending finality of appealable judgment, § 4:11
- Precedential effect of appeal decision, § 4:96
- Present execution doctrine, interlocutory appellate review, § 4:14
- Preserving right to appeal
 - Creating record in trial court, § 4:29

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Preserving right to appeal—Cont'd
 - Mandatory procedures, § 4:30-4:42
 - Objections, making, § 4:28
 - Party's obligations, § 4:25-4:29
 - Post-trial procedure special requirements, § 4:42
 - Pretrial procedure special requirements, § 4:31
 - Raising issue in trial court, § 4:27
 - Specificity for grounds for objections or request for appeal, § 4:28
 - Trial procedure special requirements, § 4:36
- Pretrial orders as interlocutory orders, § 4:10
- Procedure for seeking stay
 - Civil cases, § 4:64
 - Criminal cases, § 4:67
- Procedure in appellate courts
 - Generally, § 4:43, 4:83, 4:83 et seq.
 - Appendix to brief, above
 - Attorney fees, § 4:100
 - Briefs, above
 - Costs, § 4:99
 - Decision, § 4:96
 - Direct appellate review
 - Generally, § 4:91
 - Briefing schedule, § 4:92
 - Discretionary interlocutory review, § 4:18, 4:19
 - Dismissal of appeal, § 4:90
 - Further appellate review, § 4:93
 - Notice of appeal, § 4:43
 - Oral argument, § 4:95
 - Rehearing, § 4:98
 - Rescript, § 4:97
 - Summary disposition rule, § 4:94
- Questions of law
 - Certification, § 4:60
- Questions of law reports. Reports of trial judge to an appellate court, below
- Record of appeal
 - Generally, § 4:69-4:77

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

Record of appeal—Cont'd
 Agreed statement of evidence or proceedings, § 4:75
 Appellant's duties, assembly of the record, § 4:79
 Appendix to brief, above
 Assembly of the record, § 4:78, 4:79
 Briefs, above
 Certification of transcript, § 4:69
 Clerk's duties, assembly of the record, § 4:78
 Correction or modification of record, § 4:76
 Creating record in trial court, § 4:29
 Defined, § 4:69
 Electronic recording of proceedings, ordering the transcript, § 4:72
 Ordering the transcript, § 4:70-4:73
 Perfecting the appeal, above
 Statement of evidence or proceedings when no transcript, § 4:74
 Reference to impounded materials, § 4:88
 Rehearing, procedure, § 4:98
 Remand orders to administrative decisions, § 4:12
 Report of master, § 4:31
 Reports of trial judge to an appellate court
 Generally, § 4:51 et seq.
 Agreement to material facts, § 4:57
 Authority of single justice or appellate court to issue report, § 4:54
 Authority of trial court to issue report, § 4:52
 Certification of questions of law, § 4:60
 Discretion of appellate court to consider report, § 4:59
 Final decision, report of, § 4:56
 Interlocutory matter, § 4:55

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

Reports of trial judge to an appellate court—Cont'd
 Material facts, parties' agreement to, § 4:57
 Nature of report, § 4:51
 No decision, report without decision, § 4:57
 Notice of appeal, trial court report as, § 4:59
 Perfecting the report, § 4:68
 Procedure, appellate procedure as to reports, § 4:58
 Review of reported matters, appellate, § 4:58
 Stay pending appeal, § 4:64
 Rescript procedure, § 4:97
 Sanctions, award of, § 4:101
 Scope of Chapter 4 of text, § 4:1, 4:2
 Service of briefs, § 4:87
 Small claims cases, § 3:9
 Special motion to dismiss under anti-SLAPP statute, § 3:124
 Speedy trial claims, criminal case, § 4:23
 Statement of evidence or proceedings when no transcript, § 4:74
 Stays pending appeal
 Generally, § 4:61 et seq.
 Automatic, § 4:61
 Civil cases
 Generally, § 4:61-4:64
 Automatic stay, § 4:61
 Discretionary stay, § 4:62
 Interlocutory order, stay of, § 4:63
 Procedure for seeking stay, § 4:64
 Criminal cases
 Generally, § 4:65
 Discretionary stay, § 4:66
 Procedure for seeking stay, § 4:67
 Discretionary stay, civil cases, § 4:62
 Discretionary stay, criminal cases, § 4:66

INDEX

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Stays pending appeal—Cont'd
 - Interlocutory order
 - Civil cases, stay of order in, § 4:63
 - Procedure for seeking stay
 - Civil cases, § 4:64
 - Criminal cases, § 4:67
- Substitution of parties, § 4:77
- Summary disposition rule, § 4:94
- Summary judgment
 - Denial, appeal from, § 3:148
 - Grant, appeal from, § 3:149
- Superintendence powers of Supreme Judicial Court
 - Administrative function, § 4:24
 - Availability of power, § 4:22
 - Exercise of power, § 4:23
 - Invoking power, § 4:23
 - Procedure to invoke power, § 4:23
 - Source of power, § 4:20
- Suppression orders in criminal case, § 4:19
- Supreme Court
 - Generally, § 3:4, 4:1, 4:3
 - Certifying questions of law to, § 4:60
 - Superintendence powers, § 4:20-4:24
 - Transfer from Appellate Court for direct appellate review, § 4:91, 4:92
- Time
 - Direct appellate review briefing schedule, § 4:92
 - Docketing the appeal, § 4:81
 - Extension of time for filing appeal, § 4:46, 4:47
 - Filing notice of appeal, § 4:6
 - Filing the appeal, § 4:45-4:47
 - Filing the brief, § 4:87, 4:92
 - Injunctive orders, appeal of, § 4:15
 - Late appeal, § 4:47
 - Limitations, § 4:45-4:47
 - Oral argument, issuing decision after, § 4:95
 - Ordering transcript of record on appeal, § 4:70

APPEAL AND REVIEW—Cont'd

- Time—Cont'd
 - Rescript, § 4:97
 - Statement of evidence or proceedings when no transcript of record on appeal, § 4:74
 - Tolling the appeal period, § 4:46
- Tolling appeal period, § 4:46
- Transcript
 - Certification of transcript, § 4:69
 - Child welfare cases, ordering the trial transcript, § 4:73
 - Ordering the transcript, § 4:70-4:73
 - Statement of evidence or proceedings when no transcript, § 4:74
- Unemployment case decisions issued by Division of Employment Security, jurisdiction for appeal of, § 3:7
- Workers' compensation, § 19:76

APPRAISAL

- Business corporations shares.
Corporations, this index

ARBITRATION

- Interlocutory appellate review, arbitration disputes, § 4:17
- Workers' compensation, § 19:61

ARMED FORCES

- Privileged information, military and diplomatic secrets, § 9:97

ARREST

- Generally, § 7:1-7:14
- Authority to arrest pursuant to federal civil immigration detainer, § 7:3.50

ASSAULT AND BATTERY

- Generally, § 7:159-7:177, 16:1-16:5
- Apprehension of imminent harmful or offensive conduction, § 16:2
- Damages recoverable, § 16:5
- Family or household member, § 7:164.50
- Fear, § 16:2
- Lack of consent, § 16:4

ASSAULT AND BATTERY—Cont'd

Overt act, § 16:3

ASSUMPTION OF RISK

Generally, § 16:88

ATTACHMENT

Civil Practice, this index

ATTEMPT

Criminal law, § 7:134

ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE

Generally, § 9:77-9:84

Common interest doctrine, § 9:80

Communication and acts outside scope, § 9:81

Comparison with work product privilege, § 9:84

Duration, § 9:82

Nature and purpose, § 9:77

Relationship, § 9:78

Scope, § 9:79, 9:80

Communication and acts outside scope, § 9:81

Waiver, § 9:83

Work product privilege, comparison, § 9:84

ATTORNEY FEES

Appellate courts procedure, § 4:100

Domestic relations contempt cases, attorney's fees in, § 8:309

Domestic relations obligations, enforcement of, § 8:304-8:309

Medical malpractice cases, fee limitation, § 16:150

Workers' Compensation, this index

ATTORNEY GENERAL

Intervention by Attorney General, § 3:68

Service of process on, § 3:35

ATTORNEYS

Agent for client, authority as, § 1:40

Child care and protection proceedings, right to attorney, § 11:18

Child custody, appointment of guardian ad litem or attorney, § 8:242

Children requiring assistance, appointment of counsel, § 11:43

ATTORNEYS—Cont'd

Criminal procedure, right to counsel

Identification of suspects, § 7:101

Interrogation of suspects, § 7:81-7:84, 7:97

Violation of right, effect, § 7:102

Disqualification of attorney, § 3:165, 3:166

Dual representation, § 3:165

Durable power of attorney, § 1:90-1:92

Engaged in trial in another court as basis for continuance, § 3:153

Fees. **Attorney Fees**, this index

Limited liability companies for practice of law, § 6:161, 6:161

Malpractice. **Legal Malpractice**, this index

Privileges. **Attorney-Client Privilege**, this index

Professional corporations

Personal liability, § 6:149, 6:149

Who may organize professional corporation, § 6:142, 6:142

Sanctions for failure to appear for trial, § 3:154

Successive representation, § 3:165

Witness, attorney as, § 3:165

Work product, discovery of, § 3:84

AUTHENTICATION

Generally, § 9:206 et seq.

Best evidence rule, § 9:211, 9:212

Circumstantial proof of documentary evidence, § 9:208

Contents of document, proof of, § 9:211, 9:212

Demonstrative evidence, § 9:214

Direct proof of documentary evidence, § 9:207

Documentary evidence, § 9:207-9:212

Excuses for nonproduction of original, § 9:212

Procedural devices avoiding proof of authentication of document, § 9:210

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 9:214

INDEX

AUTHENTICATION—Cont'd

Self-authentication of documentary evidence, § 9:209

BAIL JUMPING

Criminal law, § 7:291

BAILMENTS

Generally, § 2:1 et seq.

Acceptance, § 2:5

Accidental casualty, liability for, § 2:33, 2:40

Accomplishment of purpose, termination on, § 2:42

Act of God, effect of, § 2:18, 2:20

Agreement or contract for bailment, § 2:6, 2:42

Anticipatory repudiation of bailment contract, § 2:42

Articles left in vehicles in parking lots and garages, § 2:8

Automobile rental companies, § 2:11

Automobile repair shops, § 2:10

Bad faith of bailee, § 2:31

Bailee for hire, § 2:7, 2:33

Bailment for hire, § 2:33

Burden of proof as to liabilities between bailor and bailee, § 2:35

Care and use of property, generally, § 2:29-2:37

Collision damage waiver, § 2:12

Common carriers, § 2:18, 2:30

Conditional sale arrangement, § 2:23

Consent, § 2:1, 2:5, 2:6

Consignment distinguished, § 2:24

Constructive bailment, § 2:1, 2:6

Continuation after term expires, § 2:42

Contract of bailment

Anticipatory repudiation of bailment contract, § 2:42

Requirement, § 2:6, 2:42

Conversion of bailed property, § 2:27, 2:36, 2:42

Creditors, § 2:22, 2:26, 2:38

Damages

Negligence, bailee's liability to bailor, § 2:36

Unauthorized detention, § 2:42

BAILMENTS—Cont'd

Dangerous products or chattels, § 2:34

Defects in bailed property, bailor's liability for injuries caused by, § 2:34

Definition

Generally, § 2:1

Bailee, § 2:2

Bailment, § 2:1, 2:22

Bailment for hire, § 2:33

Bailor, § 2:2

Common carrier, § 2:18

Consignment, § 2:24

Constructive bailment, § 2:4

Gratuitous bailee, § 2:31

Gross negligence, § 2:31

Innkeeper, § 2:20

Ordinary care and diligence, § 2:33

Sale of personal property, § 2:22

Security consignment, § 2:24

Warehousemen, § 2:15

Delegation of services, § 2:1

Delivery

Consignment, § 2:24

Element of bailment transaction, § 2:4

Sale of personal property, § 2:22

Warehousemen, § 2:16

Destruction of property, consequences, § 2:16, 2:26, 2:35, 2:36

Distinguished from other transactions

Consignment, § 2:24

Sale of personal property, § 2:22-2:24

Security device, § 2:23

Elements

Generally, § 2:3

Acceptance, § 2:5

Agreement, § 2:6

Delivery, § 2:4

Estoppel of bailee to deny bailor's title, § 2:28

Estoppel of bailor to assert title against bona fide purchaser from bailee, § 2:28

BAILMENTS—Cont'd

Evidence, burden of proof and of going forward, § 2:35
 Exculpatory provisions, parking lots and garages, § 2:9
 Finder of lost property, § 2:6, 2:27, 2:31
 Fire, effect of, § 2:20, 2:33
 Garages, § 2:7
 Good faith, delivery of stored goods, § 2:16
 Gratuitous or naked bailee, liability of, § 2:31, 2:39
 Gross negligence of bailee, § 2:31
 Guest's valuables, § 2:20
 Hotels. Innkeepers and hotels, below
 Illegal use of property, bailee's, § 2:42
 Implied contract of bailment, § 2:6
 Implied warranty of fitness, § 2:34, 2:40
 Innkeepers and hotels, § 2:20, 2:21, 2:22-2:21
 Installment sales, § 2:23
 Interpleader cause of action, § 2:28
 Interstate rail and motor carriers, § 2:19
 Jury question, whether bailee exercised due care, § 2:35
 Knowledge of delivery, § 2:6
 Liabilities
 Absolute liability, § 2:19
 Limiting liability for bailment, § 2:7-2:21
 Relations between bailor and bailee, § 2:29-2:37
 Third persons, as to, § 2:38-2:41
 Loaned property, § 2:32
 Loss of property, consequences, § 2:16, 2:21, 2:26, 2:35, 2:36
 Misdelivery of goods
 By a carrier, § 2:19
 Conversion cause of action, § 2:27
 Stored goods, § 2:16
 Misuse of property by bailee, § 2:27
 Mutual benefit of bailor and bailee, bailment for, § 2:33
 Mutual termination of bailment, § 2:42

BAILMENTS—Cont'd

Naked or gratuitous bailee, liability of, § 2:39
 Negligent entrustment theory of liability, § 2:40
 Nondelivery of goods
 By bailee, consequences, § 2:27
 By a carrier, § 2:19
 Ordinary wear and tear, liability for, § 2:32
 Owner of premises or vehicle where property is left, § 2:6
 Parking lots, § 2:7
 Possessory right of bailee, § 2:26
 Principal-agent relationship imposed over bailor-bailee relationship, § 2:40
 Reasonable care, § 2:7, 2:10, 2:13, 2:16, 2:30
 Redelivery or return of property, § 2:6, 2:25, 2:27, 2:43
 Refusal to deliver property to third person with paramount title, § 2:41
 Refusal to return property to bailor, § 2:27, 2:36
 Relations between bailor and bailee (rights, duties, and liabilities)
 Burden of proof, § 2:35
 Care of property, generally, § 2:30
 Conversion of property, § 2:27
 Damages, § 2:36, 2:37
 Defects in bailed property, bailor's liability for injuries caused by, § 2:34
 Mutual benefit of bailor and bailee, § 2:33
 Possessory right of bailee, § 2:26
 Sole benefit of bailee, § 2:32
 Sole benefit of bailor, § 2:31
 Standard of care, § 2:29-2:37
 Relations between third person and bailor/bailee (rights, duties, and liabilities). Third person, below
 Renewal of term, § 2:42
 Rental companies, automobile
 Generally, § 2:11
 Liability of bailee, § 2:14
 Liability of bailor, § 2:13

INDEX

BAILMENTS—Cont'd

- Rental companies, automobile—Cont'd
 - Statutory regulation, § 2:12
- Repairer of dangerous chattels, duty to warn potential users about danger, § 2:40
- Repair shops, automobile, § 2:10
- Repair shops, damages for negligence, § 2:37
- Replevin, action for, § 2:27
- Residential tenant's property, storage and sale, § 2:17
- Retrieval of property by bailor, § 2:43
- Return of property to bailee, § 2:43
- Sale of personal property distinguished, § 2:22-2:24
- Security consignment, § 2:24
- Security interest in personal property distinguished, § 2:23, 2:24
- Sentimental value, § 2:26
- Sole benefit of bailee, bailment for, § 2:32
- Sole benefit of bailor, bailment for, § 2:31
- Standard of care
 - Generally, § 2:21
 - Burden of proof, § 2:35
 - Damages, valuation of, § 2:36
 - Mutual benefit of bailor and bailee, bailment for, § 2:33
 - Sole benefit of bailee, bailment for, § 2:32
 - Sole benefit of bailor, bailment for, § 2:31
- Storage and sale of evicted residential tenant's property, § 2:17
- Strict liability in tort, § 2:21, 2:34, 2:40
- Term for the bailment, § 2:42
- Termination of bailment
 - Generally, § 2:42
 - Effect of, § 2:25, 2:43
- Theft, liability for, § 2:21, 2:33
- Third person (rights, duties, and liabilities as to)
 - Bailee's liability, § 2:41
 - Bailee's rights, § 2:26, 2:38, 2:39

BAILMENTS—Cont'd

- Third person (rights, duties, and liabilities as to)—Cont'd
 - Bailor's liability, § 2:40
 - Bailor's rights, § 2:26
 - Title and right to property, § 2:25, 2:25-2:28
- Title and right to property
 - Generally, § 2:25
 - Conversion by bailee, § 2:27
 - Estoppel of bailee to deny bailor's title, § 2:28
 - Right to possession, bailee's, § 2:26
- Types of bailments
 - Automobile rental companies, § 2:11
 - Automobile repair shops, § 2:10
 - Common carriers, § 2:18
 - Garages, § 2:7
 - Hotels, § 2:20, 2:21
 - Innkeepers, § 2:20, 2:21
 - Parking lots, § 2:7
 - Warehousemen, § 2:15
- Valuation of damages, § 2:36
- Warehousemen
 - Generally, § 2:15
 - Duty of care, § 2:16
 - Duty to deliver, § 2:16
 - Storage and sale of evicted residential tenant's property, § 2:17
- Warehousers
 - Misdelivery, § 2:27
- Warn users of dangerous character of property, § 2:34, 2:40
- Warranty of fitness, implied, § 2:34, 2:40

BANKRUPTCY OR INSOLVENCY

- Agents or agency matters, § 1:94

BANKS AND BANKING

- Attachment of accounts, § 3:51, 3:54
- Check collection process. **Commercial Paper**, this index
- Security deposits, § 12:70, 12:71
- Trustee process, § 3:51-3:55

BATTERY

- Family or household member,
§ 7:164.50
- Intentional tort
 - Generally, § 16:6-16:9
 - Consent, lack of, § 16:8
 - Damages recoverable, § 16:9
 - Elements, § 16:6-16:8
 - Harmful or offensive contact,
§ 16:7
 - Intent, § 16:6
 - Justification, lack of, § 16:8
 - Medical malpractice, § 16:127
 - Medical malpractice, § 16:127

BEHAVIOR AND HABITS

- Animals' habits, § 9:51
- Relevant evidence, § 9:50, 9:51

BENEFIT CORPORATIONS

- Corporations, § 6:2

BEST EVIDENCE RULE

- Evidence, this index

BEYOND A REASONABLE DOUBT

- Proof by, civil cases, § 9:19
- Proof by, criminal cases, § 9:20
- Presumption of innocence, § 9:27

BIAS OR PREJUDICE

- Impeachment of witnesses, § 9:141,
9:142

BONDS

- Appeals, § 4:17, 4:61, 4:62
- Attachment procedure, prejudgment,
§ 3:43, 3:48, 3:50, 3:51
- Medical malpractice appeals, § 4:17
- Medical malpractice tribunals,
§ 16:138
- Personal representatives, bond
requirements, § 18:42, 18:43
- Preliminary injunction requirement,
§ 10:24
- Removal of case from District Court,
§ 3:10
- Service of process, § 3:32
- Substitution of parties, § 3:70
- Taxed as costs at case conclusion,
§ 3:51

BONDS—Cont'd

- Trustee process, § 3:51, 3:55

BOOKMAKING

- Criminal law, § 7:277

BUILDINGS

- Lead paint, rented premises, § 12:96-
12:106

BULKY ITEMS

- Attachment of, § 3:48

BURDEN OF PRODUCTION

- Distinguished from burden of persua-
sion, § 9:16

BURDEN OF PROOF

- Bailments, burden of proof and of
going forward, § 2:35
- Civil Practice, this index
- Contracts, this index
- Criminal cases, beyond reasonable
doubt, § 9:20
- Legal malpractice, § 16:160
- Negligence, § 16:75

BURGLARY

- Criminal law, § 7:226-7:228

BUSINESS AND COMMERCE

- Customs and practices, judicial
notice, § 9:8
- Judicial notice, business customs and
practices, § 9:8

BUSINESS CORPORATIONS

- Generally, § 6:1-6:248
- For detailed treatment see **Corpora-
tions**, this index

BUSINESS TRUST

- Generally, § 1:11
- Partnership distinguished, § 13:8

BYSTANDERS

- Emotional distress, § 16:57

**CARE AND PROTECTION
PROCEEDINGS**

- Juvenile Law, this index

INDEX

CAUSATION

Medical malpractice, proximate causation of physical injury, § 16:123

Negligence, this index

CERTIFICATES AND CERTIFICATION

Alternative dispute resolution certification, § 3:29

Appeal and review

Questions of law, certifying to Supreme Court, § 4:60

Transcript, certification of, § 4:69

Class actions, § 3:64

Limited liability companies' certificate of organization. **Corporations**, this index

Marriage, certificate of intention, § 8:4

Pleadings, signing of, § 3:74

Questions of law, certifying for Supreme Court determination, § 4:60

Title, certification by mortgagee's attorney, § 14:152, 16:170

CHALKS

Evidence, § 9:217

CHARACTER EVIDENCE

Generally, § 9:32 et seq.

Ability and opportunity to commit crime, § 9:40

Accident or mistake, absence of, § 9:42

Acts, other acts, § 9:33 et seq.

Admissibility to prove conduct, § 9:33 et seq.

Alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33

Background, § 9:39

Crimes, other crimes, § 9:33 et seq.

Good character of criminal defendant, § 9:43

Homicide/assault cases, victim, § 9:45

Impeachment of witness, § 9:47, 9:143-9:147

Intent, § 9:37

CHARACTER EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Judicial discretion, § 9:147

Knowledge, § 9:38

Material issue in civil case, § 9:44

Motive, § 9:36

Other crimes, wrongs or acts, § 9:33 et seq.

Pattern of conduct, identity shown by, § 9:41

Rape/sexual assault cases, victim, § 9:46

Relationship of parties, § 9:39

Reputation, § 9:43

Victim, § 9:45, 9:46

Wrongs, other wrongs, § 9:33 et seq.

CHARITABLE IMMUNITIES

Medical malpractice, § 16:151

Negligence, § 16:93-16:95

CHARITABLE TRUSTS

Trusts and Trustees, this index

CHARTS

Evidence, § 9:215

CHATTELS

Conversion, this index

Destruction of property, criminal law, § 7:243

Trespass to chattels, § 16:23

CHECKS

Commercial Paper, this index

Larceny by, § 7:236

CHILD ABUSE

Care and protection proceedings.

Juvenile Law, this index

CHILD CUSTODY

Generally, § 8:240-8:285

For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

CHILDREN AND MINORS

Abuse. **Juvenile Law**, this index

Agency relationship, capacity of minor, § 1:17, 1:18, 1:92

Care and protection proceedings. **Juvenile Law**, this index

CHILDREN AND MINORS—Cont'd

- Child custody
 - Generally, § 8:240-8:285
 - For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index
- Children requiring assistance, § 11:35 **et seq.**
- Child support
 - Generally, § 8:200-8:239
 - For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index
- Civil practice, minors as parties, § 3:57, 3:70
- Contracts, capacity to contract, § 5:42, 5:43
- Juvenile Law**, this index
- Loss of consortium, § 16:69
- Owners or occupiers of land, duty to child trespassers, § 16:38
- Prostitution or human trafficking, enticing child to engage in, § 7:196
- Wills, omitted children, § 18:19

CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE

- Authentication by, § 9:208

CIVIL PRACTICE

- Generally, § 3:1 **et seq.**
- Absence of material witness or evidence, continuance grounds, § 3:153
- Abuse, domestic abuse cases jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8
- Abusive discovery methods, § 3:88, 3:89
- Additur, § 3:155, 3:192
- Admission of evidence, de bene, § 3:176
- Admissions, discovery, § 3:111
- Affirmative defenses, § 3:76
- Allowable pleadings, § 3:72
- Alter or amend judgment, motion, § 3:193
- Amendment as to defendant, § 3:40
- Amendment as to defendant, service of process, § 3:40
- Amendment of admission given during discovery, § 3:111

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Amendment of discovery response, generally, § 3:91
- Amendment of findings of fact, § 3:183
- Amendment of judgment, motion, § 3:193
- Amendment of pleadings, motion, § 3:118
- Answer
 - Interrogatories answers, § 3:105, 3:106
 - Pleadings, § 3:75, 3:76, 3:120
 - Witness's trial answer, motion to strike, § 3:174, 4:34
- Anti-SLAPP statute, motion to dismiss complaint, § 3:124
- Appeal and Review**, this index
- Appeal of discovery orders, § 3:92
- Appeal pending, depositions when, § 3:101
- Appear for trial, failure to, § 3:154
- Application of civil procedure rules, § 3:2, 3:151
- Appointment of discovery special master, § 3:98
- Appointment of master, objections to, § 4:31
- Assignment for trial, generally, § 3:152
- Attachment
 - Generally, § 3:42 **et seq.**
 - Bank accounts, § 3:51, 3:54
 - Books, § 3:46
 - Bulky items, § 3:48
 - Clothes, § 3:46
 - Constitutional considerations, § 3:43
 - Definitions, § 3:42, 3:44
 - Disabled person's home, § 3:46
 - Dissolution of attachment, § 3:49, 3:50, 3:54
 - Due process considerations, § 3:43
 - Elderly person's home, § 3:46
 - Exempt property, § 3:46, 3:54
 - Ex parte, § 3:45
 - Ex parte hearing or order, § 3:53
 - Government benefits, § 3:54
 - Homestead, § 3:46

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Attachment—Cont'd

- Household furnishings, § 3:46
- Jurisdiction, quasi in rem, § 3:15
- Keeper appointed as custodian of property, § 3:48
- Mesne process, § 3:42
- Mobile home, § 3:46
- Money, § 3:46, 3:51-3:55
- Mortgage or lien, personal property subject to, § 3:47
- Motor vehicles, § 3:46, 3:47
- Newspaper publishing, personal property used in, § 3:47
- Pension benefit funds, § 3:54
- Procedure for attaching funds by trustee process, § 3:51-3:55
- Procedure for attaching personal property, § 3:44, 3:48, 3:50
- Procedure for attaching real property, § 3:44, 3:49, 3:50
- Purpose, § 3:44
- Railroad cars, § 3:47
- Rent, § 3:46
- Restrictions as to certain property, § 3:47
- Sale of attached property, § 3:48
- Ship or vessel, § 3:47
- Steamboats, § 3:47
- Stock, § 3:46
- Summary prejudgment remedies, generally, § 3:43
- Time, dissolution of attachment, § 3:49, 3:50
- Trustee process, below
- Wages, § 3:51-3:55

Attorney

- Disqualification, motion for, § 3:165, 3:166
 - Engaged in trial in another court as basis for continuance, § 3:153
 - Sanctions for failure to appear for trial, § 3:154
 - Work product, discovery of, § 3:84
- #### Attorney General
- Intervention by Attorney General, § 3:68
 - Service of process on, § 3:35
- #### Audio-visual depositions, § 3:99

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Bank accounts, attachment of, § 3:51, 3:54

Bonds

- Appeals, § 4:17, 4:61, 4:62
- Attachment procedure, prejudgment, § 3:43, 3:48, 3:50, 3:51
- Medical malpractice appeals, § 4:17
- Preliminary injunction requirement, § 10:24
- Removal of case from District Court, § 3:10
- Service of process, § 3:32
- Substitution of parties, § 3:70
- Taxed as costs at case conclusion, § 3:51
- Trustee process, § 3:51, 3:55

- Books, attachment of, § 3:46

Boston Municipal Court

- Appeal of cases dismissed, § 3:10
- Appeals, § 4:4, 4:8, 4:53
- Application of civil procedure rules, § 3:2, 3:151
- Case management time standards, § 3:150
- Civil actions for money damages, § 3:7, 3:10
- Concurrent appellate jurisdiction in Appeals Court, § 3:5
- Continuance of cases, § 3:153
- Cover sheet filed with complaint, § 3:29
- Divisions, § 3:7
- Electronic recording of court proceedings, § 4:29
- Equity jurisdiction, § 3:8
- Filing statement of damages when commencing action, § 3:30
- Motions, procedure, § 3:116
- One form of action rule, § 3:27
- One-trial system, § 3:10
- Remand-removal system, § 3:10
- Small claims, § 3:9
- Stays pending appeal, § 4:61
- Subject matter jurisdiction, § 3:7
- Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Boston Municipal Court—Cont'd
 Trustee process actions, venue,
 § 3:24
 Venue, § 3:23, 3:24
 Bulky items, attachment of, § 3:48
 Burden of proof
 Generally, § 9:16
 Affirmative defenses, § 3:76
 Bailments, burden of proof and of
 going forward, § 2:35
 Beyond reasonable doubt, civil
 cases, § 9:19
 Class actions, § 3:63
 Clear and convincing evidence,
 § 9:18
 Intervention as of right, § 3:66
 Preponderance of evidence, § 9:17
 Relief from judgment, § 3:194
 Special motion to dismiss, § 3:124
 Summary judgment, § 3:142
 Capacity, pleading lack of, § 3:77
 Capacity to sue distinguished from
 real party in interest, § 3:57
 Case management, trial procedure
 Assignment for trial, § 3:152
 Attorney's failure to appear for
 trial, sanctions, § 3:154
 Conflict between civil procedural
 rules and time standards,
 § 3:151
 Continuances, § 3:153
 District Court and Boston Municip-
 al Court, § 3:150
 Housing Court, § 3:150
 Juvenile Court, § 3:150
 Land Court, § 3:150
 Nonappearance by attorney, sanc-
 tions, § 3:154
 Probate and Family Court, § 3:150
 Sanctions against attorney who
 fails to appear for trial,
 § 3:154
 Superior Court, § 3:151, 3:152
 Time standards, § 3:150-3:154
 Certification
 Alternative dispute resolution cer-
 tification, § 3:29
 Class actions, § 3:64

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Certification—Cont'd
 Pleadings, signing of, § 3:74
 Change of venue, § 3:25
 City, service of process on, § 3:36
 Claim for relief, pleading, § 3:73,
 3:74
 Class actions
 Burden of proof, § 3:63
 Certification, § 3:64
 Compromise, § 3:65
 Dismissal, § 3:65
 Notice, § 3:64
 Prerequisites, § 3:63
 Clerical mistakes as to judgment,
 § 3:196
 Closing argument, § 3:179
 Clothes, attachment of, § 3:46
 Collection of consumer debt, venue,
 § 3:24
 Commencement of action
 Generally, § 3:27
 Alternative dispute resolution cer-
 tification, § 3:29
 Capacity to sue distinguished from
 real party in interest, § 3:57
 Complaint, filing, § 3:28-3:30
 Corporate disclosure statement,
 filing, § 3:30
 Cover sheet to complaint, contents,
 § 3:29
 Filing complaint, § 3:28-3:30
 Filing corporate disclosure state-
 ment, § 3:30
 Filing cover sheet, § 3:29
 Issuance of summons, § 3:31
 One form of action, § 3:27
 Service of process
 Amendment as to defendant,
 § 3:40
 Attorney General, on, § 3:35
 City, on, § 3:36
 Commonwealth, on, § 3:35
 On Commonwealth, § 3:35
 County, on, § 3:36
 On county, city, town, or other
 political subdivision,
 § 3:36

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Commencement of action—Cont'd
 - Service of process—Cont'd
 - Defensive motions, § 3:120
 - Domestic corporation, on, § 3:34
 - On domestic corporation, § 3:34
 - Foreign corporation, on, § 3:38
 - On foreign corporation, § 3:38
 - Long-arm statute, service on non-resident under, § 3:39
 - Methods, § 3:32-3:40
 - Non-domiciliaries, service under long-arm statute on, § 3:39
 - On non-domiciliaries, § 3:39
 - Out-of-state service, § 3:32, 3:33, 3:39
 - On person in state, § 3:33
 - Person in state, § 3:33
 - On political subdivision of Commonwealth (authority, board, committee, or similar entity), § 3:37
 - Probate and Family Court, § 3:32, 3:33
 - Return of service, § 3:41
 - Secretary of State, on, § 3:38
 - Time limit, § 3:31, 3:40
 - Town, on, § 3:36
 - By whom, § 3:32
 - Small claims, § 3:9
 - Summons, issuance of, § 3:31
- Commonwealth
 - Action by, venue, § 3:24
 - Service of process on, § 3:35, 3:37
- Compelling discovery, motion, § 3:112
- Compensation claims of victims of violent crimes, § 3:7
- Complaint
 - Contents, § 3:74
 - Dismissal of complaint, below
 - Filing of complaint, § 3:28-3:30
- Compromise, class actions, § 3:65
- Compulsory counterclaim, § 3:78
- Conditions precedent averments, pleading, § 3:77
- Consent to jurisdiction, § 3:16

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Conservator as real party in interest, § 3:57
- Consolidation of actions, § 3:26, 3:167
- Constitutional issues
 - Attachment, § 3:43
 - Intervention by Attorney General, § 3:68
 - Jurisdiction by minimum contacts, due process concerns, § 3:18, 3:19
 - Right to jury trial, § 3:155
- Consumer debt collection, venue, § 3:24
- Consumer debts, special requirements for defaults and default judgments, § 3:135.50
- Continuance, § 3:153
- Contract actions, venue, § 3:21
- Copying, discovery by, § 3:108
- Corporate disclosure statement, filing, § 3:30
- Corporations
 - Corporate disclosure statement, filing with complaint, § 3:30
 - Foreign corporations, § 3:16, 3:38
 - Personal jurisdiction, § 3:16-3:18
 - Service of process on corporation, § 3:34, 3:38
- Counterclaims
 - Generally, § 3:72, 3:78
 - Cross-claim distinguished, § 3:79
 - Dismissal of complaint, effect on counterclaim, § 3:127
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court, § 3:10
- County, service of process on, § 3:36
- Court costs, recovery of in small claims cases, § 3:9
- Cover sheet to complaint, contents, § 3:29
- Cross-claim
 - Generally, § 3:72
 - Distinguished from counterclaim, § 3:79
- Custodian of attached property, keeper appointed as, § 3:48
- Death of parties, § 3:70, 4:77

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

De bene, admission of evidence, § 3:176

Debt collector, action by, venue, § 3:24

Declaratory judgments

Equitable remedies, § 10:55, 10:56, 10:57

Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:8

Summary judgment, § 3:145

Defamation cases, summary judgment, § 3:145

Default

Entry of, § 3:132

Setting aside, § 3:136

Default judgment

Generally, § 3:133

Amount of damages, § 3:134, 3:135

Consumer debts, special requirements, § 3:135.50

Damages issues, § 3:134, 3:135

Effect, § 3:135

Entry by clerk, § 3:133

Entry by court, § 3:134

Hearing requirement, § 3:134

Setting aside, § 3:136

Defensive motions, service of process of, § 3:120

Defensive motions, venue, § 3:120

Definition

Additur, § 3:192

Affirmative defense, § 3:76

Answer, § 3:75

Attachment, § 3:42, 3:44

Class action, § 3:63

Closing argument, § 3:179

Compulsory counterclaim, § 3:78

Counterclaim, § 3:78

Cross-claim, § 3:79

De bene, admission of evidence, § 3:176

Deposition, § 3:93

Discovery, § 3:81

Dismissal of complaint, § 3:125

Entry of default, § 3:132

Entry of default judgment, § 3:133

Final process, § 3:42

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Definition—Cont'd

Foreign corporation, § 3:38

Forum non conveniens doctrine, § 3:25

General verdict, § 3:162

Indispensable parties, § 3:58

Interpleader, § 3:62

Intervention as of right, § 3:66

Judgment, § 3:185

Jurisdiction, § 3:3

Mesne process, § 3:42

Necessary party, § 3:58

Notice pleading, § 3:71

Offer of proof, § 3:175

Opening statement, § 3:170

Original process, § 3:42

Permissive counterclaim, § 3:78

Permissive intervention, § 3:67

Personal jurisdiction, § 3:15

In personam jurisdiction, § 3:15

Process, § 3:32

Proper party, § 3:59

Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 3:15

Real party in interest, § 3:56

Remittitur, § 3:192

In rem jurisdiction, § 3:15

Return of service of process, § 3:41

Service of process, § 3:32

Special verdict, § 3:162

Subject matter jurisdiction, § 3:3

Summary judgment, § 3:137

Venue, § 3:20

Demand for jury trial, § 3:156

Depositions. Discovery, below

Detailed findings of fact, waiver of, § 3:183.50

Deterring citizens from exercising rights, special motion to dismiss complaint, § 3:124

Directed verdict

Appeal prerequisite, § 4:35

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict prerequisite, § 3:188

Motion for, § 3:177, 3:178

Opening statement, after, § 3:171

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Disabled person's home, attachment of, § 3:46

Discovery

Generally, § 3:81 et seq.

Abusive methods, § 3:88, 3:89

Before action filed

Depositions to preserve testimony, § 3:94

Interrogatories, § 3:94

Admissions, effect, § 3:111

Admissions by written request, § 3:111

After trial depositions, § 3:101

Amendment of admission, § 3:111

Amendment of response, generally, § 3:91

Answers to interrogatories, § 3:105, 3:106

Appeal of orders, § 3:92

Appeal pending when deposition occurs, § 3:101

Appointment of discovery special master, § 3:98

Attorney work product, § 3:84

Audio-visual depositions, § 3:99

Compelling discovery, motion, § 3:112, 3:113

Conduct of the deposition, § 3:98

Corporations, depositions, § 3:96

Defined, § 3:81

Depositions

Generally, § 3:93-3:102

Before action, § 3:94

After trial, § 3:101

Appeal pending, § 3:101

Audio-visual, § 3:99

Conduct of the deposition, § 3:98

Corporations, § 3:96

Defined, § 3:93

Electronically stored information, § 3:97

Evidence, taking, § 3:98

Foreign country, § 3:93

Letter rogatory, § 3:93

Notice, § 3:95-3:97, 3:99

Objections, § 3:98

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Discovery—Cont'd

Depositions—Cont'd

Oral examination, generally, § 3:95-3:99

Out of country, § 3:93

Place for taking, § 3:96

Preserve testimony before action, § 3:94

Production of documents at, § 3:97

Signature, § 3:94, 3:98

Subpoena, § 3:96, 3:97

Time for taking

Generally, § 3:94

After trial and pending appeal, § 3:101

Audio-visual deposition, § 3:99

Notice of deposition and subpoena, § 3:96

Written questions, deposition upon, § 3:100

Use in court, § 3:99, 3:102

Videotaped, § 3:99

By whom taken, § 3:93

Who takes the deposition, § 3:93

Written questions, § 3:94, 3:98, 3:100

Electronically stored information, § 3:87

Depositions, § 3:97

Entry upon land, § 3:108

Expenses

Compelling discovery, § 3:112

Deposition taken before action, § 3:94

Producing documents and things, § 3:108

Sanctions for abusive discovery methods, § 3:89

Experts

Audio-visual deposition of, § 3:99

Identity and opinion, discovery of, § 3:86

Failure to make discovery, sanctions. Sanctions for failure to

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Discovery—Cont'd
 make discovery, below
 Failure to timely file answers to interrogatories, sanctions for, § 3:106
 Fast track case assignment, effect of, § 3:150
 Foreign country depositions, § 3:93
 Identity and opinion of experts, discovery of, § 3:86
 Inaccessible electronically stored information, § 3:87
 Inspection and copying, § 3:108
 Insurance agreements, § 3:83
 Insurance statement by injured party or witness, § 3:84
 Interlocutory nature of, § 3:92
 Interrogatories
 Generally, § 3:103
 Before action filed, § 3:94
 Answers, § 3:105, 3:106
 Number, § 3:104
 Objections, § 3:105
 Sanctions for failing to timely file answers, § 3:106
 Time for filing answers, § 3:105, 3:106
 Use at trial, § 3:107
 Letter rogatory, § 3:93
 Mental examination. Physical and mental examination, below
 Metadata, § 3:87
 Methods
 Generally, § 3:81
 Depositions, § 3:93-3:102
 Entry upon land, § 3:108
 Interrogatories, § 3:103-3:107
 Modification of method, § 3:81
 Physical and mental examination of persons, § 3:109
 Production of documents and things, § 3:108
 Requests for admission, § 3:111
 Sanctions for failure to make discovery, § 3:112, 3:113
 Modification of method, § 3:81

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Discovery—Cont'd
 Notice, depositions, § 3:95-3:97, 3:99
 Number of interrogatories, § 3:104
 Objections
 Depositions, § 3:98
 Interrogatories, § 3:105
 Opinion of experts, discovery of, § 3:86
 Out of country depositions, § 3:93
 Physical and mental examination
 Generally, § 3:109
 Expert, audio-visual deposition of, § 3:99
 Expert, discovery of, § 3:86
 Place for taking depositions, § 3:96
 Preserve testimony before action by depositions, § 3:94
 Privileged matters and communications, § 3:82, 3:85
 Privilege log, § 3:85
 Producing documents and things, expenses of, § 3:108
 Production of documents and things, § 3:108
 Production of documents at depositions, § 3:97
 Protective orders
 Generally, § 3:88
 Award of expenses, § 3:89
 Request for admissions
 Generally, § 3:110
 Effect of admission, § 3:111
 Request for physical and mental examination and report, § 3:109
 Request for production of documents and tangible things or entry upon land, § 3:108
 Requests for admission
 Effect of admission, § 3:111
 Review of orders, § 3:92
 Sampling and testing, § 3:108
 Sanctions against attorney for failure to appear for trial, § 3:154
 Sanctions for abusive discovery methods, § 3:89

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Discovery—Cont'd

Sanctions for failing to timely file answers to interrogatories, § 3:106

Sanctions for failure to make discovery

Compelling discovery, § 3:112, 3:113

Failure to comply with court order, § 3:113

Interrogatories answers, failure to file timely, § 3:106

Motion to compel discovery, § 3:112

Physical and mental examinations, § 3:109

Refusal to provide discovery, § 3:113

Scope

Generally, § 3:82

Electronically stored information, § 3:87

Experts, § 3:86

Inaccessible electronically stored information, § 3:87

Insurance agreements, § 3:83

Metadata, § 3:87

Privilege log, § 3:85

Trial preparation materials, § 3:84

Sequence, § 3:90

Signature on depositions, § 3:94, 3:98

Subpoena as to depositions, § 3:96, 3:97

Supplementation, § 3:91

Testing and sampling, § 3:108

Timing

Admissions request responses, § 3:109

Depositions, above

Fast track case assignment, effect of, § 3:150

Interrogatories responses, § 3:105, 3:106

Production of documents and things request, response to, § 3:108

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Discovery—Cont'd

Trade secrets, § 3:88

Trial preparation materials, § 3:84

Use in court

Depositions, § 3:99, 3:102

Interrogatories, § 3:107

Videotaped depositions, § 3:99

Withdrawal of admission, § 3:111

Work-product doctrine, § 3:84

Written questions by depositions, § 3:94, 3:98, 3:100

Dismissal of complaint

Generally, § 3:125-3:131

Anti-SLAPP statute, motion under, § 3:124

Class actions, § 3:65

By court, § 3:127, 3:129

By defendant, § 3:130, 3:131

Defined, § 3:125

Deterring citizens from exercising rights, special motion to dismiss, § 3:124

Expenses, § 3:125, 3:127

Failure to prosecute, § 3:129, 3:154

Failure to provide discovery, § 3:113

Failure to serve timely summons, § 3:31

Failure to state a claim, motion grounds, § 3:120

Involuntary

By court, § 3:129

Effect of, § 3:131

By motion of defendant, § 3:130, 3:131

Lack of prosecution grounds, § 3:129, 3:154

Motion

Anti-SLAPP statute, under, § 3:124

Burden of proof, § 3:124

Court's motion, § 3:127, 3:129

Defendant's motion, § 3:130, 3:131

Involuntary dismissal by motion of defendant, § 3:130

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Dismissal of complaint—Cont'd

Motion—Cont'd

Plaintiff's motion, § 3:125-3:128

Special motion to dismiss, deterring citizens from exercising rights, § 3:124

By motion. Motion, below

By plaintiff, § 3:125-3:128

By stipulation, § 3:126

Stipulation to dismiss, § 3:126

Two-dismissal rule, § 3:128

Voluntary

By court, § 3:127

Effect of dismissal by plaintiff or parties, § 3:128

By motion, § 3:127

By plaintiff, § 3:125

By stipulation, § 3:126

Dissolution of attachment, § 3:49, 3:50, 3:54

District Court

Generally, § 3:7

Appeal, § 3:5, 3:10

Application of civil procedure rules, § 3:2, 3:151

Case management time standards, § 3:150

Concurrent appellate jurisdiction in Appeals Court, § 3:5

Consolidation of trials, § 3:167

Continuances, § 3:153

Cover sheet filed with complaint, § 3:29

Creating record for appeal, § 4:29

Equity jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8, 10:9

Jury trial, § 3:156

Motion practice, § 3:116

One-trial system for civil cases, § 3:10

Removal of case, § 3:10, 3:156

Reporting case to appeals court, § 4:53

Requests for rulings of law, § 3:182

Retransfer, § 3:10

Small claims, § 3:9

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

District Court—Cont'd

Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150

Transfer and retransfer of cases, § 3:10

Venue, transitory action, § 3:23

Domestic abuse cases jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8

Domestic corporation, service of process on, § 3:34

Domicile

Jurisdiction, personal, § 3:17

Service on non-domiciliaries under long-arm statute, § 3:39

Due process

Attachment, § 3:43

Jurisdiction, minimum contacts grounds, § 3:18, 3:19

Elderly persons

Attachment of home, § 3:46

Speedy trial, § 3:152

Election laws actions, speedy trial, § 3:152

Electronically stored information

Depositions, § 3:97

Electronic recording of court proceedings, § 4:29

Entry of default judgment, § 3:133-3:135

Entry of judgment, § 3:185-3:187, 4:6, 4:41

Equity jurisdiction. Jurisdiction, subject matter, below

Evidence

Burden of proof, above

Conditionally admitted, § 3:176

De bene, admission of evidence, § 3:176

Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 3:188

In limine motions, § 3:163

New trial grounds, § 3:190

Objections, § 3:174

Offer of proof, § 3:175, 4:33

Order of presentation of evidence, § 3:176

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Evidence—Cont'd

Preliminary questions of fact,
determination of, § 3:173

Presentation, generally, § 3:172

Relief from judgment, § 3:194

Sufficiency of evidence at trial,
§ 4:35

View of premises, § 3:164

Voir dire hearing, § 3:173

Executor or administrator, action by
or against

Real party in interest, § 3:56

Venue, § 3:24

Executor or administrator, action by
or against, venue, § 3:24

Exempt property, attachment proce-
dure, § 3:46, 3:54

Ex parte attachment, § 3:45

Ex parte hearing or order

Attachment, § 3:53

Expenses

Attorney who fails to appear for
trial, § 3:154

Discovery, above

Dismissal of complaint, voluntary,
§ 3:125, 3:127

Fact, questions of

Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184

Voir dire for preliminary questions
of fact, § 3:173

Failure of attorney to appear for trial,
sanctions, § 3:154

Failure to appear for trial, § 3:154

Failure to make discovery. Discovery,
above

Failure to prosecute as grounds for
dismissal of complaint, § 3:129,
3:154

Failure to provide discovery as
grounds for dismissal of com-
plaint, § 3:113

Failure to serve timely summons as
grounds for dismissal of com-
plaint, § 3:31

Failure to state a claim, dismissal
motion grounds, § 3:120

Failure to timely file answers to inter-
rogatories, sanctions for, § 3:106

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Filing complaint, § 3:28-3:30

Filing corporate disclosure statement,
§ 3:30

Filing cover sheet, § 3:29

Final process, § 3:42

Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184

Firearms, jurisdiction for appeals of
denial to carry, § 3:7

Foreign corporation

Jurisdiction, personal, § 3:16

Service of process on, § 3:38

Forfeiture actions, venue, § 3:24

Forum non conveniens doctrine,
venue, § 3:25

Fraud averments, pleading, § 3:77

Government benefits, attachment of,
§ 3:54

Guardian as real party in interest,
§ 3:57

Hearing

Default judgment, § 3:134

Evidence, voir dire hearing,
§ 3:173

Motion practice, § 3:114-3:119

Homestead, attachment of, § 3:46

Household furnishings, attachment
of, § 3:46

Housing Court

Generally, § 3:12

Appeals, § 3:5, 3:9

Application of civil procedural
rules, § 3:2, 3:151

Case management time standards,
§ 3:150

Creating record for appeal, § 4:29

Electronic recording of proceed-
ings, § 4:29

Equitable remedies, § 3:12, 10:8

Equity jurisdiction, § 3:12, 10:8

Interlocutory appeals from injunc-
tive orders, § 4:15

Interlocutory review, discretionary,
§ 4:18

Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:12,
10:8

One form of action, § 3:27

Reporting case to appeals, § 4:52

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Housing Court—Cont'd

Sanitary code violations actions
jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8

Small claims, § 3:9

Stays pending appeal, § 4:61

Summary process actions jurisdiction, § 3:7

Time standards, trial procedure
case management, § 3:150

Zoning appeals jurisdiction, § 3:7,
3:24

Identity and opinion of experts,
discovery of, § 3:86

Illness of party, continuance grounds,
§ 3:153

Impleader, § 3:72, 3:80

Incompetents as parties, § 3:57, 3:70

Independent action to vacate judgment, § 3:195

Injunctions

Bonds, preliminary injunction
requirement, § 10:24

Interlocutory appeals from injunctive
orders in Housing or
Land Courts, § 4:15, 4:18

Inspection and copying, discovery by,
§ 3:108

In-state person, service of process on,
§ 3:33

Instructions to jury, § 3:180, 3:181,
4:38

Insurance agreements and information,
discovery of, § 3:83, 3:84

Interlocutory orders

Discovery, § 3:92

Housing and Land Courts' injunctive
orders, § 4:15, 4:18

Probate and Family Court orders,
§ 4:9, 4:18, 4:49

Summary judgment denial, § 3:148

Interpleader, § 3:62

Interrogatories. Discovery, above

Intervention. Parties, below

Involuntary dismissal of complaint,
§ 3:129-3:131

Issuance of summons, § 3:31

Joinder of claims and remedies,
§ 3:61, 3:167, 3:168

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Joinder of parties. Parties, below

Judgment

Generally, § 3:185

Alter or amend judgment, motion
to, § 3:193

Averments, pleadings, § 3:77

Clerical mistakes, § 3:196

Declaratory judgment, § 3:8, 3:145

Default judgment, § 3:133-3:136

Defined, § 3:185

Effect of entry of judgment,
§ 3:187

Entry of default judgment,
§ 3:133-3:135

Entry of judgment, § 3:185-3:187,
4:6, 4:41

Independent action to vacate judgment,
§ 3:195

New trial, motion for, § 3:190-
3:192, 4:41

Notice of appeal from, filing,
§ 3:187

Notwithstanding the verdict,
motion for JNOV, § 3:188,
3:189, 4:41

Nunc pro tunc, § 3:185

Post-trial motions

Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, motion for,
§ 3:188, 3:189

New trial, motion for, § 3:190-
3:192

Relief from judgment, motion
from, § 3:194-3:196, 4:41

Relief from judgment, motion for,
§ 3:194-3:196, 4:41

Rescript of appellate court, § 4:97

Separate document required for
entry of, § 4:6

Setting aside judgment. Post-trial
motions, above

Stays pending appeal, § 4:61-4:67

Summary. Summary judgment,
below

Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, motion for, § 3:188,
3:189, 4:41

Jurisdiction, attachment, § 3:15

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction, defensive motions as to, § 3:120
- Jurisdiction, defined, § 3:3
- Jurisdiction, personal
 - Generally, § 3:15
 - Consent, based on, § 3:16
 - Corporations, § 3:16-3:18
 - Defined, § 3:15
 - Domicile, based on, § 3:17
 - Due process as to minimum contacts grounds, § 3:18, 3:19
 - Foreign corporations, § 3:16
 - Implied consent, § 3:16
 - Long-arm statute, § 3:18, 3:19, 3:39
 - Minimum contacts grounds, § 3:18, 3:19
 - Presence, based on, § 3:17
 - Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
 - In rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
 - Residence, based on, § 3:17
 - Secretary of State, § 3:16
- Jurisdiction, subject matter
 - Generally, § 3:3
 - Appeals Court, § 3:5
 - Appeals of denial to carry firearms, § 3:7
 - Counterclaims, § 3:10
 - Declaratory judgments, § 3:8
 - Defined, § 3:3
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court
 - Generally, § 3:7 et seq.
 - Action for money damages, limits on damages, § 3:7, 3:10
 - Appeal, § 3:10
 - Counterclaims, § 3:10
 - Declaratory judgments, § 3:8
 - Domestic abuse claims, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Equity jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8, 10:9
 - Firearms, appeals of denial to carry, § 3:7
 - Jury trials, § 3:10

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction, subject matter—Cont'd
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court—Cont'd
 - Lead paint poison prevention claims, § 3:8
 - Medical malpractice claims, § 3:9
 - One-trial system for civil cases, § 3:7, 3:10
 - Paternity and support claims, § 3:7, 3:11
 - Remand-removal system, § 3:10
 - Rent-related claims, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Retransfer, § 3:10
 - Sanitary code violations actions, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Small claims, § 3:8, 3:9
 - Summary process actions, § 3:7, 3:8, 3:10
 - Temporary custody and support of minor child claims, § 3:7
 - Transfer and retransfer, § 3:10, 3:139
 - Unemployment case decisions issued by Division of Employment Security, appeal of, § 3:7
 - Victims of violent crimes, compensation claims, § 3:7
 - Zoning appeals, § 3:7, 3:24
- Domestic abuse claims, § 3:7, 3:8
- Equity jurisdiction
 - District Court, § 10:9
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Housing Court, § 3:12, 10:8
 - Juvenile Court, § 10:10
 - Probate and Family Court, § 3:11, 10:6
 - Small claims cases, § 3:8
- Firearms, appeals of denial to carry, § 3:7
- Housing Court, § 3:12, 10:8
- Jury trials, § 3:10
- Juvenile Court, § 3:14, 10:10
- Land Court, § 3:13, 10:7
- Lead paint poison prevention claims, § 3:8

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction, subject matter—Cont'd
 - Mediation, small claims, § 3:9
 - Medical malpractice claims, § 3:9
 - One-trial system for civil cases, § 3:7, 3:10
 - Paternity and support claims, § 3:7, 3:11
 - Probate and Family Court, § 3:11, 10:6
 - Remand-removal system, § 3:10
 - Rent-related claims, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Sanitary code violations actions, § 3:7, 3:8
 - Small claims, § 3:8, 3:9
 - Superior Court
 - Cover sheet to complaint, contents, § 3:29
 - Declaratory judgments, § 3:8
 - Filing cover sheet with complaint, § 3:29
 - Jurisdiction, generally, § 3:6, 3:10
 - Removal, transfer and retransfer, and appeal of cases between District Court and, § 3:10
 - Temporary custody and support of minor child claims, § 3:7
 - Transfer of case to another court, § 3:22
 - Supreme Judicial Court
 - Generally, § 3:4
 - Civil actions for money damages, § 3:7
 - Equitable remedies, § 3:4, 10:4
 - Temporary custody and support of minor child claims, § 3:7
 - Transfer of case to another court
 - Consolidation of actions, § 3:26
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court, § 3:10, 3:24, 3:26, 3:29
 - Land Court, § 3:13
 - Probate and Family Court, § 3:11
 - Small claims, § 3:9
 - Superior Court, § 3:22

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction, subject matter—Cont'd
 - Transfer of case to another court—Cont'd
 - Supreme Judicial Court, § 3:4, 3:6
 - Venue, generally, § 3:20, 3:22, 3:24, 3:25
 - Unemployment case decisions issued by Division of Employment Security, appeal of, § 3:7
 - Victims of violent crimes, compensation claims, § 3:7
 - Zoning appeals, § 3:7, 3:24
- Jurisdiction quasi in rem for attachment proceedings, § 3:15
- Jurors. Jury trial, below
- Jury trial
 - Breach of contract, § 5:87
 - Demand for jury trial
 - Generally, § 3:156
 - Waiver of, § 3:157, 3:158
 - Directed verdict, motion for, § 3:171, 3:177, 3:178
 - Instructions to jury, § 3:180, 3:181, 4:38
- Jurors
 - Alternate jurors, § 3:159
 - Note taking by jurors, § 3:161
 - Number of jurors, § 3:159
 - Peremptory challenges, § 3:160
 - Selection of jurors, § 3:160
 - Verdict, § 3:162
- Note taking by jurors, § 3:161
- Number of jurors, § 3:159
- Objections, instructions to jury, § 3:181, 4:38
- Peremptory challenges to jurors, § 3:160
- Right to, § 3:155, 3:156
- Selection of jurors, § 3:160
- Small claims cases, § 3:9
- Time for making jury demand, § 3:156
- Verdicts, generally, § 3:162
- Voir dire for preliminary questions of fact, presentation of evidence, § 3:173

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Jury trial—Cont'd
 - Waiver
 - Generally, § 3:157
 - Trial by court, § 3:158
- Juvenile Court
 - Generally, § 3:14
 - Appeals, § 3:5
 - Case management time standards, § 3:150
 - Equity jurisdiction, § 10:10
 - Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:14
 - Reporting case to appeals court, § 4:52
 - Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150
- Keeper appointed as custodian of attached property, § 3:48
- Lack of prosecution, grounds for dismissal of complaint, § 3:129, 3:154
- Land Court
 - Generally, § 3:13
 - Appellate jurisdiction, § 3:2, 3:8
 - Application of civil procedural rules, § 3:2, 3:151
 - Case management time standards, § 3:150
 - Creating record for appeal, § 4:29
 - Electronic recording of trial, § 4:29
 - Equitable remedies, § 10:7
 - Equity jurisdiction, § 3:11
 - Filing complaint, § 3:28
 - Interlocutory appeals from injunctive orders, § 4:15
 - Interlocutory review of order, discretionary, § 4:18
 - Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:13, 10:7
 - One form of action, § 3:27
 - Partition petitions, jurisdiction, § 3:11, 3:21
 - Reporting case to appellate court, § 4:52
 - Stays pending appeal, § 4:61
 - Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150
 - Zoning appeals, § 3:8, 3:24

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Lead-based paint poison prevention claims, § 3:8
- Leading questions, § 3:172
- Letter rogatory, § 3:93
- In limine motions, § 3:163
- Long-arm statute
 - Personal jurisdiction, § 3:18, 3:19
 - Service on non-resident under, § 3:39
- Master, appointment of, § 3:98, 4:31
- Mechanics of trial
 - Closing argument, § 3:179
 - Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184
 - Findings of fact, requests for, § 4:40
- Instructions to jury
 - Generally, § 3:180
 - Appeal procedure requirements, § 4:38
 - Objections, § 3:181
- Judgment
 - Generally, § 3:185
 - Effect of entry of, § 3:187
 - Entry of, § 3:186, 3:187
- Motion for directed verdict
 - Generally, § 3:177
 - Form and grounds, § 3:178
 - Opening statement, power of court to direct verdict after, § 3:171
- Nonjury trials
 - Appellate review of findings, § 3:184
 - Findings of fact, § 3:183, 3:184
 - Findings of fact, requests for, § 4:40
 - Rulings of law, requests for, § 3:182, 4:39
- Opening statements
 - Generally, § 3:170
 - Power of court to direct verdict, § 3:171
- Presentation of evidence
 - Generally, § 3:172
 - Conditionally admitted evidence, § 3:176
 - Objections, § 3:174

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Mechanics of trial—Cont'd
 - Presentation of evidence—Cont'd
 - Offer of proof, § 3:175, 4:33
 - Voir dire for preliminary questions of fact, § 3:173
 - Rulings of law, requests for, § 3:182, 4:39
- Mediation, small claims, § 3:9
- Medical malpractice
 - Bonds, appeal, § 4:17
 - Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:9
 - Speedy trial, § 3:152
- Mental examination. Discovery, above
- Mesne process, attachment, § 3:42
- Methods of service of process, § 3:32-3:40
- Minimum contacts grounds for personal jurisdiction, § 3:18, 3:19
- Minors as parties, § 3:57, 3:70
- Misjoinder of parties, § 3:60
- Mistake
 - Averments, pleadings, § 3:77
 - Judgment, clerical mistakes as to, § 3:196
- Mobile home, attachment of, § 3:46
- Money, attachment of, § 3:46, 3:51-3:55
- Money seized by trustee process, § 3:51-3:55
- More definite statement, motion for, § 3:120
- Mortgage or lien, attachment of personal property subject to, § 3:47
- Motion practice
 - Generally, § 3:114
 - Alter or amend judgment, § 3:193
 - Amendment of
 - Findings of fact, § 3:183
 - Judgment, § 3:193
 - Pleadings, § 3:118
 - Anti-SLAPP statute, under, § 3:124
 - Attorney disqualification motion, § 3:165, 3:166
 - Consolidate trials, § 3:167

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Motion practice—Cont'd
 - Continuances, § 3:153
 - Default and default judgment, setting aside, § 3:136
 - Defensive motions, § 3:120, 3:124
 - Deterring citizens from exercising right to petition, § 3:124
- Directed verdict
 - Generally, § 3:177
 - Form, § 3:178
 - Grounds, § 3:178
 - Opening statement, power of court to direct verdict after, § 3:171
- Discovery, above
- Dismissal, motions for, § 3:120, 3:124, 3:129-3:131
- Disqualify attorney, § 3:165, 3:166
- District Court procedure, § 3:116
- Hearings, § 3:114-3:119
- Judgment notwithstanding verdict, § 3:188, 3:189, 4:41
- In limine motion, § 3:163
- New trial
 - Generally, § 3:190
 - Additur, § 3:192
 - Procedure, § 3:191, 4:41
 - Remittitur, § 3:192
- Post-trial
 - Alter or amend judgment, motion to, § 3:193
 - Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, motion for, § 3:188, 3:189, 4:41
 - New trial, motion for, § 3:190-3:192, 4:41
 - Relief from judgment, motion from, § 3:194-3:196, 4:41
- Pretrial
 - Generally, § 3:114
 - Amendment of pleadings, § 3:118
 - Appeal procedure requirements, § 4:31
 - Defensive motions, § 3:120, 3:124
 - Disqualify attorney, motion to, § 3:165, 3:166

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Motion practice—Cont'd
 - Pretrial—Cont'd
 - District Court procedure, § 3:116
 - In limine motions, § 3:163
 - Probate and Family Court procedure, § 3:117
 - Superior Court procedure, § 3:115
 - View, motion for a, § 3:164
 - Probate and Family Court procedure, § 3:117
 - Reconsideration, motion for, § 3:119
 - Relief from judgment
 - Generally, § 3:194
 - Appeal procedure requirements, § 4:41
 - Clerical mistakes, § 3:196
 - Independent action, § 3:195
 - Separate trials, § 3:168
 - Sequester witnesses, § 3:169
 - Speedy trial, § 3:152
 - Stay pending appeal, § 4:64
 - Strike, motion to
 - Appeal prerequisite, § 4:34
 - Pleadings, § 3:120
 - Witness's trial answer, § 3:174, 4:34
 - Summary judgment, § 3:120, 3:138
 - Superior Court procedure, § 3:115
 - Trial motions
 - Consolidation of trials, § 3:167
 - Disqualify attorney, § 3:165, 3:166
 - In limine motions, § 3:163
 - Separate trials, § 3:168
 - Sequester witnesses, § 3:169
 - Strike witness's trial answer, § 3:174, 4:34
 - View, motion for a, § 3:164
 - View, motion for a, § 3:164
 - Motive of party, actions involving, § 3:146
 - Motor vehicles, attachment of, § 3:46, 3:47
 - Necessary party, § 3:58

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Negligence cases, summary judgment, § 3:146
- Newspaper publishing, attachment of personal property used in, § 3:47
- New trial
 - Generally, § 3:190
 - Additur, § 3:192
 - Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, alternative, § 3:188
 - Procedure, § 3:191, 4:41
 - Remittitur, § 3:192
- Non-domiciliaries, service under long-arm statute on, § 3:39
- Nonjoinder of parties, § 3:60
- Nonjury trials
 - Findings of fact, § 3:183, 3:184
 - Findings of fact, requests for, § 4:40
 - Rulings of law, § 3:182, 4:39
- Notice
 - Appeal from judgment, filing, § 3:187
 - Class actions, § 3:64
 - Depositions, § 3:95-3:97, 3:99
 - Notice pleading, definition, § 3:71
 - Notice pleading doctrine, § 3:71, 3:77
- Number of interrogatories, § 3:104
- Number of jurors, § 3:159
- Nunc pro tunc judgment, § 3:185
- Objections
 - Depositions, § 3:98
 - Evidence, presentation of, § 3:174
 - Instructions to jury, § 3:181, 4:38
 - Interrogatories, § 3:105
 - Master's appointment, § 4:31
 - Requirement for filing an appeal, § 4:28
 - Specificity of, § 4:28
- Official document or act averments, pleadings, § 3:77
- One form of action, § 3:27
- One-trial system for civil cases, § 3:7, 3:10
- Opening statements, § 3:170, 3:171

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Opinion of experts, discovery of, § 3:86
- Original process, § 3:42
- Out of country depositions, § 3:93
- Out-of-state service of process, § 3:32, 3:33, 3:39
- Partial judgment, § 3:185, 4:7
- Partial new trial on damages, § 3:192
- Partial summary judgment, § 3:137
- Parties
 - Amendment as to defendant, § 3:40
 - Class actions, above
 - Compulsory joinder of parties, § 3:58
 - Death, § 3:70, 4:77
 - Defensive motions, § 3:120
 - Illness as basis for continuance, § 3:153
 - Impleader, § 3:72, 3:80
 - Incompetents, § 3:57, 3:70
 - Indispensable parties, § 3:58, 3:120
 - Infants, § 3:57, 3:70
 - Interpleader, § 3:62
 - Intervention
 - By Attorney General, § 3:68
 - Motion, § 3:69
 - Permissive, § 3:67
 - As of right, § 3:66
 - Joinder of claims, § 3:61
 - Joinder of parties
 - Compulsory, § 3:58
 - Indispensable parties, § 3:58, 3:120
 - Misjoinder, § 3:60
 - Necessary party, § 3:58
 - Nonjoinder, § 3:60
 - Permissive, § 3:59
 - Proper party, § 3:59
 - Remedies, § 3:58
 - Minors, § 3:57, 3:70
 - Misjoinder, effect of, § 3:60
 - Necessary party, § 3:58
 - Nonjoinder, effect of, § 3:60
 - Permissive joinder of parties, § 3:59

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Parties—Cont'd
 - Proper party, § 3:59
 - Public officers, § 3:70
 - Real party in interest, § 3:56, 3:57
 - Relation back concept, § 3:56, 3:118
 - Separation of trials, § 3:168
 - Substitution of parties, § 3:56, 3:70, 4:77
 - Third-party, § 3:80
 - Transfer of interest, effect of, § 3:70
- Partition actions, jurisdiction and venue, § 3:11, 3:21
- Paternity and support claims, jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:11
- Pension benefit funds, attachment of, § 3:54
- Permissive counterclaim, pleadings, § 3:78
- Permissive joinder of parties, § 3:59
- Person in state, service of process on, § 3:33
- Physical and mental examination.
 - Discovery, above
- Pleadings
 - Generally, § 3:71-3:80
 - Affirmative defenses, § 3:76
 - Allowed, § 3:72
 - Amendment of pleadings, motion, § 3:118
- Answer
 - Generally, § 3:75, 3:120
 - Affirmative defenses, § 3:76
 - Capacity, pleading lack of, § 3:77
 - Claim for relief
 - Generally, § 3:73
 - Form, § 3:74
 - Complaint's contents, § 3:74
 - Compulsory counterclaim, § 3:78
 - Conditions precedent averments, § 3:77
 - Counterclaim, § 3:72, 3:78, 3:79
 - Cross-claim, § 3:72, 3:79
 - Defensive motions, § 3:120
 - Demand for judgment, § 3:73
 - Duress averments, § 3:77

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Pleadings—Cont'd

Failure to state a claim, § 3:122

Form, claim for relief, § 3:74

Fraud averments, § 3:77

General theory of pleadings,
§ 3:71

Judgment averments, § 3:77

Mistake averments, § 3:77

More definite statement, motion
for, § 3:120

Notice pleading doctrine, § 3:71,
3:77

Official document or act aver-
ments, § 3:77

Permissive counterclaim, § 3:78

Signing of pleading, § 3:74

Special damage averments, § 3:77

Special matters, § 3:77

Statute of Frauds defense, § 3:76

Strike, motion to, § 3:120

Third-party claim, § 3:72, 3:80

Time and place averments, § 3:77

Undue influence averments, § 3:77

Political subdivision of Com-
monwealth (authority, board,
committee, or similar entity),
service of process on, § 3:37

Prejudgment remedies

Generally, § 3:42, 3:43

Attachment, § 3:42-3:55

Constitutional considerations,
§ 3:43

Mesne process, § 3:42

Trustee process, § 3:51-3:55

Preliminary questions of fact, § 3:173

Pretrial procedure

Generally, § 3:1-3:149

Application of civil procedure
rules, § 3:2, 3:151

Attachment and trustee process,
§ 3:42-3:55

Case management conference,
§ 3:150

Case management time periods,
§ 3:150-3:154

Commencement of action, § 3:27-
3:41

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Pretrial procedure—Cont'd

Default and default judgment,
§ 3:132-3:136

Discovery, § 3:81-3:113

Disposition without trial, § 3:125-
3:149

Involuntary dismissal, § 3:129-
3:131

Motions, § 3:114-3:119

Parties, § 3:56-3:70

Personal jurisdiction, § 3:15-3:19

Pleadings, § 3:71-3:80

Subject matter jurisdiction, § 3:3-
3:14

Summary judgment, § 3:137-3:149

Venue, § 3:20-3:26

Voluntary dismissal, § 3:125-3:128

Privileged matters and communica-
tions, discovery of, § 3:82, 3:85

Privilege log, scope of discovery,
§ 3:85

Probate and Family Court

Generally, § 3:11

Appeals

Interlocutory, § 4:9

Stays pending appeal, § 4:61

Trial court's issuance of report,
§ 4:52

Appeals Court concurrent jurisdic-
tion, § 3:5

Application of civil procedure
rules, § 3:2, 3:151

Automatic stay pending appeal,
§ 4:61

Case management time standards,
§ 3:150

Creating record for appeal, § 4:29

Discovery special master, appoint-
ment of, § 3:98

Domestic abuse cases jurisdiction,
§ 3:7, 3:8

Electronic recording of proceed-
ings, § 4:29

Equity jurisdiction, § 3:11, 10:6

Findings of fact, making, § 3:183

Interlocutory appeals, § 4:9

Interlocutory review of order,
§ 4:18, 4:49

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Probate and Family Court—Cont'd
 Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:11, 10:6
 Motion practice, § 3:117
 One form of action, § 3:27
 Paternity and support cases jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:11
 Pretrial motions, procedure, § 3:117
 Service of process, § 3:32, 3:33
 Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150-354
 Procedure for attaching funds by trustee process, § 3:51-3:55
 Procedure for attaching personal property, § 3:44, 3:48, 3:50
 Procedure for attaching real property, § 3:44, 3:49, 3:50
 Process
 Attachment, § 3:42-3:55
 Constitutional considerations, prejudgment remedies, § 3:43
 Mesne process, defined, § 3:42
 Original or final, defined, § 3:42
 Service of process. Commencement of action, above
 Trustee process, § 3:42, 3:51-3:55
 Production of documents and things, discovery method, § 3:108
 Production of documents at depositions, § 3:97
 Promissory notes actions, summary judgment, § 3:145
 Proper party, § 3:59
 Pro se litigants, applying civil procedure rules to, § 3:2, 3:73
 Protective orders, discovery, § 3:88, 3:89
 Public officers as parties, § 3:70
 Purpose of attachment, § 3:44
 Purpose of summary judgment, § 3:137
 Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
 Railroad cars, attachment of, § 3:47
 Real party in interest, § 3:56, 3:57
 Reckless conduct actions, summary judgment, § 3:146

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Reconsideration, motion for, § 3:119
 Relation back concept, § 3:56, 3:118
 Relief from judgment
 Generally, § 3:194
 Appeal procedure requirements, § 4:41
 Burden of proof, § 3:194
 Clerical mistakes, § 3:196
 Independent action, § 3:195
 In rem action, venue, § 3:21
 Remand-removal system, § 3:10
 In rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
 Rent, attachment of, § 3:46
 Rent-related claims, jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8
 Replevin actions, venue, § 3:21
 Reports of trial judge to an appellate court. **Appeal and Review**, this index
 Residence as basis for personal jurisdiction, § 3:17
 Res judicata effect, summary judgment, § 3:149
 Restrictions as to certain property as to attachment, § 3:47
 Return of service, § 3:41
 Rulings of law
 Certification of questions of law, § 4:60
 Report for appeal determination. **Appeal and Review**, this index
 Requests for, § 3:182, 4:39
 Sale of attached property, § 3:48
 Sampling and testing, discovery method, § 3:108
 Sanitary code violations actions, jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8
 Secretary of State
 Jurisdiction, personal, § 3:16
 Service of process on, § 3:38
 Separate document required for entry of judgment, § 4:6
 Separate trials, motion practice, § 3:168
 Separation of trials, § 3:168
 Sequester witnesses, § 3:169

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Service of process. Commencement of action, above
- Setting aside judgment
 - Default judgment, § 3:146
 - Post-trial motions. Trial procedure, below
 - Time standards, § 3:188
- Ship or vessel, attachment of, § 3:47
- Signature
 - Depositions, § 3:94, 3:98
 - Pleadings, § 3:74
- Small claims cases
 - Appeals, § 3:9
 - Equity jurisdiction, § 3:8
 - Procedure, § 3:9
 - Service of process, § 3:9
 - Venue, § 3:23, 3:24
- Special damage averments, pleadings, § 3:77
- Special matters, pleadings, § 3:77
- Special motion to dismiss, burden of proof, § 3:124
- Special questions to jury, § 4:37
- Special verdict, § 3:162
- Speedy trial, § 3:152
- State of mind actions, summary judgment, § 3:146
- Statute of Frauds defense, pleadings, § 3:76
- Stay of judgment pending appeal, § 4:61-4:67
- Steamboats, attachment of, § 3:47
- Stipulation
 - Dismissal of complaint, § 3:126
 - Waiver of right to jury, § 3:158
- Stock, attachment of, § 3:46
- Strike, motion to
 - Pleadings, § 3:120
 - Witness's trial answer, § 3:174, 4:34
- Subpoena as to depositions, § 3:96, 3:97
- Substitution of parties, § 3:56, 3:70, 4:77
- Summary judgment
 - Generally, § 3:137
 - Affidavits, § 3:139

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Summary judgment—Cont'd
 - Alter or amend, § 3:193
 - Appeal from denial of, § 3:148
 - Appeal from grant of, § 3:149
 - Brief and statement, § 3:141
 - Burden of proof, § 3:132, 3:142
 - Declaratory judgment actions, § 3:145
 - Defamation cases, § 3:145
 - Defined, § 3:137
 - Entitlement to judgment as matter of law and no triable facts, § 3:145
 - Formal requisites, § 3:138-3:141
 - Intention of parties, actions involving, § 3:146
 - Interlocutory nature of order denying, § 3:148
 - Materials considered, § 3:144
 - Motion practice, § 3:120, 3:140
 - Motive of party, actions involving, § 3:146
 - Negligence cases, § 3:146
 - Partial, § 3:147
 - Promissory notes actions, § 3:145
 - Purpose, § 3:137
 - Reckless conduct, actions involving, § 3:146
 - Res judicata effect of, § 3:149
 - Role of court, § 3:143
 - State of mind, actions involving, § 3:146
 - Time as to filing, § 3:140
 - When disfavored, § 3:143, 3:146, 3:148
 - When favored, § 3:143, 3:145, 3:149
- Summary prejudgment remedies, generally, § 3:43
- Summary prejudgment seizure
 - Generally, § 3:42-3:55
 - Attachment, § 3:44-3:50
 - Constitutional considerations, § 3:43
 - Mesne process, § 3:42
 - Trustee process, § 3:51-3:55
- Summons, issuance of, § 3:31

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Superior Court
 Consolidation of trials, § 3:167
 Cover sheet filed with complaint, § 3:29
 Creating record for appeal, § 4:29
 Declaratory judgments, § 3:8
 Filing cover sheet with complaint, § 3:29
 Jurisdiction, § 3:6, 3:10
 Motion practice, § 3:115
 Opening statement, § 3:170
 Removal, transfer and retransfer, and appeal of cases between District Court and, § 3:10
 Time standards, trial procedure case management, § 3:150, 3:151, 3:152
 Transfer of case to another court, § 3:22
 Supreme Judicial Court, procedure and jurisdiction, § 3:2, 3:4, 4:3
 Temporary custody and support of minor child claims, jurisdiction, § 3:7
 Testing and sampling, discovery method, § 3:108
 Third-party claim, § 3:72, 3:80
 Time, dissolution of attachment, § 3:49, 3:50
 Time and place averments, pleadings, § 3:77
 Time standards
 Generally, § 3:150-3:154
 Amendment of judgment, § 3:193
 Amendment of pleading, § 3:118
 Answer, filing of, § 3:75
 Boston Municipal Court, § 3:150
 Closing argument, § 3:179
 Conflict with procedural rule, § 3:151
 Demand for jury trial, § 3:156
 District Court, § 3:150
 Housing Court, § 3:150
 Independent action to vacate judgment, § 3:195
 Intervene, motion to, § 3:69
 Judgment, appeal from entry of, § 3:187, 4:41

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Time standards—Cont'd
 Juvenile Court, § 3:150
 Land Court, § 3:150
 New trial motion, § 3:191, 4:41
 Pleading time and place, § 3:77
 Probate and Family Court, § 3:150
 Relief from judgment, motion, § 3:194, 4:41
 Service of process when commencing action, § 3:31, 3:40
 Setting aside judgment, § 3:188
 Substitution of parties, motion for, § 3:70
 Summary judgment motion, filing, § 3:140
 Superior Court, § 3:150
 Track assignment of cases, generally, § 3:152
 Town, service of process on, § 3:36
 Track assignment of cases, generally, § 3:152
 Trade secrets, discovery, § 3:88
 Transfer due to improper venue, § 3:22, 3:25
 Transfer of case to another court.
 Jurisdiction, subject matter, above
 Transfer of interest by party, effect of, § 3:70
 Transitory action. Venue, below
 Trial preparation materials, discovery, § 3:84
 Trial procedure
 Generally, § 3:150-3:196
 Assignment for trial, § 3:152
 Attorney's failure to appear, sanctions for, § 3:154
 Case management conference, § 3:150-3:154
 Case management time periods, § 3:150-3:154
 Closing argument, § 3:179
 Continuances, § 3:153
 Detailed findings of fact, waiver of, § 3:183.50
 Fact, questions of
 Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184

INDEX

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Trial procedure—Cont'd
 - Fact, questions of—Cont'd
 - Voir dire for preliminary questions of fact, § 3:173
 - Findings of fact, § 3:182-3:184
 - Findings of fact, requests for, § 4:40
 - Instructions to jury
 - Generally, § 3:180
 - Appeal procedure requirements, § 4:38
 - Objections, § 3:181, 4:38
 - Judgment, above
 - Jury trial, above
 - Mechanics of trial, generally, § 3:170-3:187
 - Motion for directed verdict
 - Generally, § 3:177
 - Form and grounds, § 3:178
 - Opening statement, power of court to direct verdict after, § 3:171
 - Nonappearance by attorney, sanctions, § 3:154
 - Nonjury trials
 - Appellate review of findings, § 3:184
 - Findings of fact, § 3:183, 3:184
 - Findings of fact, requests for, § 4:40
 - Rulings of law, requests for, § 3:182, 4:39
 - Opening statements
 - Generally, § 3:170
 - Power of court to direct verdict, § 3:171
 - Post-trial motions
 - Additur and remittitur, § 3:192
 - Alter or amend judgment, motion to, § 3:193
 - Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, motion for, § 3:188, 3:189
 - New trial, motion for, § 3:190-3:192
 - Relief from judgment, motion from, § 3:194-3:196

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Trial procedure—Cont'd
 - Preliminary proceedings, § 3:163-3:169
 - Presentation of evidence
 - Generally, § 3:172
 - Conditionally admitted evidence, § 3:176
 - Objections, § 3:174
 - Offer of proof, § 3:175, 4:33
 - Voir dire for preliminary questions of fact, § 3:173
 - Principles of law, court's stating of, § 3:182
 - Requests for findings of fact, § 3:183, 4:40
 - Requests for rulings of law, § 3:182, 4:39
 - Rulings of law, requests for, § 3:182, 4:39
 - Sanctions against attorney for failure to appear, § 3:154
 - Setting aside judgment. Post-trial motions, above
 - Special questions to jury, § 4:37
 - Time standards, § 3:150-3:154
- Trustee as real party in interest, § 3:56
- Trustee process, prejudgment security
 - Availability, § 3:51
 - Charging trustee, § 3:55
 - Discharging trustee, § 3:55
 - Due process considerations, § 3:43
 - Exempt property, § 3:54
 - Procedure, § 3:52
 - Purpose, § 3:51
 - Venue, § 3:24
- Two-dismissal rule, § 3:128
- Undue influence averments, pleadings, § 3:77
- Unemployment case decisions issued by Division of Employment Security, jurisdiction for appeal of, § 3:7
- Venue
 - Generally, § 3:20 et seq.
 - Boston Municipal Court, § 3:23
 - Change of venue, § 3:25

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

Venue—Cont'd

- City of Boston, action by or against, § 3:24
- Collection of consumer debt, § 3:24
- Commonwealth, action by, § 3:24
- Consolidation of actions, § 3:26
- Consumer debt, collection of, § 3:24
- Contract actions, § 3:21
- County, action by or against, § 3:24
- Debt collector, action by, § 3:24
- Defective public way, § 3:24
- Defensive motions, § 3:120
- District Court, § 3:23
- Executor or administrator, action by or against, § 3:24
- Forfeiture actions, § 3:24
- Forum non conveniens doctrine, § 3:25
- Local action in rem, § 3:21
- Partition actions, § 3:21
- Replevin actions, § 3:21
- Small claims cases, § 3:9, 3:24
- Special provisions, § 3:24
- Summary process to recover possession of land actions, § 3:21
- Tort actions, § 3:21
- Transfer due to improper venue, § 3:22, 3:25
- Transitory action
 - Generally, § 3:21
 - District Court and Boston Municipal Court, § 3:23
 - Special venue provisions, § 3:24
 - Superior Court, § 3:22
- Trustee process, § 3:24
- Waiver of improper venue, § 3:20
- Zoning appeals, § 3:24
- Victims of violent crimes, compensation claims, § 3:7
- Videotaped depositions, § 3:99
- View of premises by court or motion, § 3:164
- Voir dire hearing, evidence and preliminary fact questions, § 3:173

CIVIL PRACTICE—Cont'd

- Voluntary dismissal of complaint, § 3:125-3:128
- Wages, attachment of, § 3:51-3:55
- Waiver of
 - Affirmative defense, § 3:76
 - Demand for jury trial, § 3:157, 3:158
 - Improper venue, § 3:20
- Withdrawal of admission given during discovery, § 3:111
- Witnesses
 - Absence of material witness or evidence, continuance grounds, § 3:153
 - Discovery of insurance statement by injured party or witness, § 3:84
 - Leading questions, § 3:172
 - Order in which witnesses are presented at trial, § 3:172
 - Sequester witnesses, motion to, § 3:169
 - Strike trial answer, motion to, § 3:174, 4:34
 - Trial practice and procedure, generally, § 3:172
 - Voir dire of, § 3:173
- Zoning appeals jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:24

CLASS ACTIONS

- Generally, § 3:63-3:65

CLEAR AND CONVINCING EVIDENCE

- Proof by, § 9:18

CLOSING THE ESTATE

- Probate and Administration of Estates, this index

COERCION

- See **Duress or Coercion**, this index

COHABITATION

- Privileged conversations, § 9:101, 9:102

COLLATERAL SOURCE RULE

- Abrogation, medical malpractice cases, § 16:148

INDEX

COMMERCIAL

DISPARAGEMENT

Defamation distinguished, § 16:226

COMMERCIAL LISTS AND PUBLICATIONS

Hearsay exception, § 9:200

COMMERCIAL PAPER

Agency issues, § 1:39, 1:79

Bank collection. Check collection, below

Checks

Collection issues. Check collection, above

Negotiable instruments

Agency issues, § 1:39, 1:79

Payment of check. Check collection, above

Presentment of checks. Check collection, above

COMMERCIAL SEX OFFENSES

Generally, § 7:285-7:290

COMMON NIGHT WALKER

Criminal law, § 7:288

COMPENSATION

Agent's, § 1:60, 1:69

Business corporations directors, § 6:56

Mortgage originators, restriction on compensation, § 14:142

Victims of violent crimes, compensation claims, § 3:7

COMPENSATORY DAMAGES

Generally, § 5:92-5:94

COMPLAINT

Landlord and tenant

Civil complaints, § 12:20

Criminal complaints, § 12:19

Reprisals, § 12:116

Summary process actions, § 12:41

Uniform Summary Process Rules, § 12:41

COMPROMISE AND SETTLEMENT

Offers, evidentiary aspects of, § 9:56, 9:57

COMPUTER DATABASES

Evidence, § 9:219

CONCURRENT OWNERSHIP

Real Property, this index

CONDOMINIUMS

Generally, § 14:32-14:53

Assessment of common expenses, § 14:42

By-laws, § 14:38

Casualty loss, § 14:46

Collection of common expenses, § 14:43, 14:44

Common expenses

Assessment, § 14:42

Collection, § 14:43, 14:44

Conversions, § 12:119, 14:53

Cooperative distinguished, § 14:33

Declarant

Control of organization during transition, § 14:39

Retention of nonownership interest, § 14:36

Defaulting unit owner, collection of rent from tenant of, § 14:44

Establishment

Generally, § 14:33

Contents of master deed, § 14:35

Nonownership interest, declarant's retention, § 14:36

Recording master deed, § 14:34

Formation and function, organization of unit owners, § 14:37

Improvements, § 14:45

Liens, collection of common expenses, § 14:43

Master deed

Contents, § 14:35

Recording, § 14:34

Notices, required, ownership of individual unit, § 14:50

Organization of unit owners

Generally, § 14:37-14:46

Amendments (1988), § 14:41

Assessment of common expenses, § 14:42

By-laws, § 14:38

Casualty loss, § 14:46

CONDOMINIUMS—Cont'd

- Organization of unit owners—Cont'd
 - Collection of common expenses, § 14:43, 14:44
 - Declarant's control of organization during transition, § 14:39
 - Defaulting unit owner, collection of rent from tenant of, § 14:44
 - Formation and function, § 14:37
 - Improvements, § 14:45
 - Liens, § 14:43
 - Powers and duties
 - Generally, § 14:40-14:44
 - Amendments (1988), § 14:41
 - Assessment of common expenses, § 14:42
 - Collection of common expenses, § 14:43, 14:44
 - Defaulting unit owner, collection of rent from tenant of, § 14:44
 - Liens, § 14:43
 - Ownership of individual unit
 - Generally, § 14:47-14:51
 - General characteristics, § 14:47
 - Notices, required, § 14:50
 - Standing to sue, owner's, § 14:51
 - Unit deed, § 14:49
 - Rent, collection from tenant of defaulting unit owner, § 14:44
 - Standing to sue, owner's, § 14:51
 - Termination of condominium, § 14:52
 - Time sharing, § 14:54
 - Transition period, declarant's control during, § 14:39
 - Unit deed, § 14:49
 - Unit owners
 - Defaulting unit owner, collection of rent from tenant of, § 14:44
 - Organization of unit owners, above
 - Ownership of individual unit, above

CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION

- Constructive trust, abuse of confidential information, § 17:58

CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION—Cont'd

- Distinguishing privileges from confidential data, § 9:62
- Medical malpractice, unauthorized disclosure, § 16:128
- Privileged communications. **Privileges and Immunities**, this index

CONFLICT OF INTEREST

- Disqualification of attorney, § 3:165, 3:166

CONFRONTATION CLAUSE

- Business records, § 9:192
- Excited utterances, § 9:185
- Official records, § 9:199

CONSENT OR APPROVAL

- Adoption, necessity of consent, § 8:173-8:175, 8:176
- Agents or Agency**, this index
- Assault, lack of consent, § 16:4
- Bailments, § 2:1, 2:5, 2:6
- Battery, lack of consent, § 16:8
- Criminal law, defense, § 7:300
- Criminal procedure, consent searches, § 7:73, 7:74
- Jurisdiction, consent to, § 3:16
- Kidnapping, lack of consent, § 7:222
- Medical malpractice, lack of informed consent, § 16:126
- Privacy, invasion of, defense of consent, § 16:223
- Real property, privileged entry, § 16:25
- Trusts and Trustees**, this index

CONSIGNMENT

- Bailments distinguished, § 2:24

CONSPIRACY

- Generally, § 7:136-7:139

CONSTRUCTIVE TRUSTS

- Trusts and Trustees**, this index

CONSUMER PROTECTION

- Administrative enforcement and penalties
- Lead paint, § 12:106

INDEX

CONSUMER PROTECTION

—Cont'd

- Debt and default judgment, special protection for consumer debt, § 3:135.50
- Inspection
 - Lead paint, § 12:98, 12:99
- Lead paint
 - Generally, § 12:96-12:106
 - Administrative enforcement, § 12:106
 - Civil liability of owner, § 12:105
 - Correction of violations, duty of owner, § 12:102
 - Federal law, § 12:96, 12:97
 - Inspections, § 12:98, 12:99
 - Lead-Based Paint Poisoning Prevention Act, § 12:96
 - Massachusetts law, § 12:98 et seq.
 - Notice, duty of owner to give, § 12:101
 - Prohibited acts, § 12:100
 - Reporting requirements, § 12:98, 12:99
 - Residential Lead-Based Paint Hazard Reduction Act, § 12:97
 - Screening requirements, § 12:98, 12:99
- Lead paint, screening and reporting requirements, § 12:96-12:106
- Notice
 - Lead paint, § 12:101
- Records and reports
 - Lead paint, § 12:98, 12:99

CONTEMPT

- Appellate review, § 10:75
- Child support enforcement
 - Generally, § 8:327
 - Civil contempt, § 8:328, 8:329
 - Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333
 - Distinction between civil and criminal contempt, § 8:328
- Civil contempt, § 8:328, 8:329, 10:72
- Clarity of order and disobedience, § 10:73
- Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333, 10:70, 10:71

CONTEMPT—Cont'd

- Distinction between civil and criminal contempt, § 8:328
- Equitable remedies, generally, § 10:69-10:75
- Sanctions, § 10:74
- Separate trial, criminal contempt, § 10:71
- Summary proceedings, criminal contempt, § 10:70

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

- Generally, § 5:1-5:103
- Acceptance of offer. Formation of contract, below
- Agents and Agency**, this index
- Agreed lessee, § 12:7
- Agreed purchaser, § 12:6
- Ambiguity
 - Interpretation against drafter, § 5:70
 - Parol evidence, use of, § 5:72
 - Plain meaning of language, § 5:65
- Antenuptial agreements. **Domestic Relations**, this index
- Anticipatory repudiation doctrine, § 5:84
- Assignment
 - Assignee's rights, § 5:102
 - Definition, § 5:99
 - Future rights, § 5:101
 - Rights assignable, § 5:100, 5:101
 - Rights of assignee, § 5:102
- Avoidance or reformation of contract
 - Generally, § 5:48-5:63
 - Duress, § 5:54
 - Economic duress, § 5:55
 - Fraud, § 5:52, 5:53
 - Illegality, § 5:59-5:61
 - Law, mistake of, § 5:50
 - Minor, § 5:43, 5:44
 - Misrepresentation, § 5:52, 5:53
 - Mistake, § 5:48-5:51
 - Mutual mistake, § 5:48
 - Remedies for mistake, § 5:51
 - Threats, § 5:54
 - Unconscionability, § 5:62, 5:63
 - Undue influence, § 5:57, 5:58
 - Unilateral mistake, § 5:49

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Breach of contract
 - Generally, § 5:84-5:98
 - Anticipatory repudiation, § 5:84
 - Divisible contracts, § 5:88
 - Duty to mitigate damages, § 5:93
 - Duty to perform contract, § 5:86, 5:87
 - Jury trial, § 5:87
 - Material breach, § 5:86, 5:87
 - Nature and effect of material breach, § 5:87
 - Question of fact, § 5:87
 - Remedies for breach, below
 - Waiver of condition, § 5:82
 - When does breach occur, § 5:86, 5:87
- Burden of proof
 - Conditions, § 5:79
 - Mitigation of damages, § 5:93
 - Necessaries for minor, furnishing, § 5:45
 - Statute of Frauds, § 5:27
- Capacity to contract
 - Generally, § 5:42
 - Guardianship, § 5:46
 - Intoxication, § 5:47
 - Mental disability, § 5:46, 5:47
 - Minority, § 5:42, 5:43
- Conditions
 - Generally, § 5:78
 - Burden of proof, § 5:79
 - Concurrent, § 5:79
 - Constructive, § 5:80
 - Express, § 5:80
 - Implied in fact, § 5:80
 - Personal satisfaction as condition, § 5:81
 - Precedent, § 5:79
 - Satisfaction as condition, § 5:81
 - Subsequent, § 5:79
 - Types of conditions, § 5:79
 - Waiver of condition, § 5:82
- Consideration
 - Accord and satisfaction, § 5:18
 - Bargained-for exchange, § 5:17

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Consideration—Cont'd
 - Continued but different performance, § 5:18
 - Defined, § 5:17
 - Firm offers under UCC, § 5:22
 - Irrevocable offers under UCC, § 5:22
 - Modification of contract, § 5:18, 5:22
 - Moral obligation, § 5:20
 - Mutual assent, § 5:17-5:22
 - Past consideration, § 5:19
 - Preexisting legal duty, § 5:18
 - Sealed contracts, § 5:21, 5:22
 - Uniform Commercial Code transactions, § 5:22
- Damages
 - Certainty and foreseeability, § 5:93
 - Certainty of proof, § 5:93
 - Compensatory, § 5:92-5:94
 - Expectation, § 5:92-5:94
 - Liquidated, § 5:91
 - Mitigation of damages, § 5:93
 - Nominal, § 5:90
 - Reliance damages, § 5:95
 - Restitution theory, § 5:96
 - Sales of goods, § 5:97
 - Specific enforcement, § 5:98
- Definition
 - Anticipatory repudiation, § 5:84
 - Assignment of contract, § 5:99
 - Benefit of the bargain damages, § 5:92
 - Condition, § 5:78
 - Condition precedent or subsequent, § 5:79
 - Consequential damages, § 5:92
 - Consideration, § 5:17
 - Contract, § 5:1
 - Course of dealing or performance, § 5:68
 - Delegation of duties, § 5:99
 - Divisible contracts, § 5:88
 - Duress, § 5:54
 - Expectation damages, § 5:92
 - Express contract, § 5:3

INDEX

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Definition—Cont'd
 - Fraud in the factum, § 5:53
 - Implied-in-fact contract, § 5:4
 - Implied-in-law contract, § 5:5
 - Impossibility of performance, § 5:76
 - Impracticability to excuse performance, § 5:76
 - Letter of intent, § 5:10
 - Liquidated damages, § 5:91
 - Material breach, § 5:86
 - Misrepresentation, § 5:52
 - Mistake, § 5:48
 - Mutual assent, § 5:7
 - Nominal damages, § 5:90
 - Offer, § 5:9
 - Parol evidence rule, § 5:72
 - Pre-existing legal duty rule, § 5:18
 - Quantum meruit, § 5:5
 - Quasi-contract, § 5:5
 - Unconscionability, § 5:62
 - Undue influence, § 5:57
 - Usage of trade, § 5:68
- Delegation of duties, § 5:99, 5:103
- Disaffirmance by minor, § 5:43
- Divisible contracts, § 5:88
- Formation of contract
 - Acceptance of offer
 - Bilateral contract, § 5:12
 - Conformity to terms of offer, § 5:13
 - Consideration, below
 - Grumbling acceptance, § 5:13
 - Manner of, § 5:12
 - Silence, § 5:12
 - Uniform Commercial Code transactions, § 5:16
 - Unilateral contract, § 5:12
 - Avoidance or reformation of contract, above
 - Consideration
 - Accord and satisfaction, § 5:18
 - Bargained exchange, necessity for, § 5:17
 - Continued but different performance, § 5:18

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Formation of contract—Cont'd
- Consideration—Cont'd
 - Defined, § 5:17
 - Firm offers under UCC, § 5:22
 - Irrevocable offers under UCC, § 5:22
 - Modification of contract, § 5:18, 5:22
 - Moral obligation, § 5:20
 - Necessity for bargained exchange, § 5:17
 - Past consideration, § 5:19
 - Pre-existing legal duty rule, § 5:18
 - Sealed contracts, § 5:21, 5:22
 - Uniform Commercial Code transactions, § 5:22
- Detrimental reliance on promise, § 5:23, 5:24
- Illegality, § 5:59-5:61
- Immoral motives, § 5:59
- Indefiniteness and uncertainty as to terms, § 5:7, 5:8
- Letter of intent, § 5:10
- Licensing requirements, § 5:60
- Mere memorial of the contract, § 5:7
- Modification of contract, consideration, § 5:18, 5:22
- Mutual assent
 - Generally, § 5:7-5:22
 - Acceptance of offer, § 5:11-5:13
 - Consideration, § 5:17-5:22
 - Manifestation of, § 5:7, 5:9
 - Offer, § 5:9-5:13
- Offer
 - Acceptance of offer, above
 - Advertisements, § 5:10
 - Conformity of terms in acceptance, § 5:13
 - Counteroffer, § 5:11, 5:13
 - Defined, § 5:9
 - Duration, § 5:11
 - Expressions that are not offers, § 5:10
 - Firm offers under UCC, § 5:22
 - Invitation for offers, § 5:10

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

Formation of contract—Cont'd

Offer—Cont'd

Irrevocable offers under UCC,
§ 5:22

Letter of intent, § 5:10

Option contract, § 5:11, 5:21

Rejection of, § 5:11

Request for bid proposals,
§ 5:10

Termination, § 5:11

Uniform Commercial Code
transactions, § 5:14-5:16,
5:22

Option contract, § 5:11, 5:21, 5:22

Promissory estoppel doctrine

Reliance damages, § 5:24

Reliance on promise, concept,
§ 5:23

Remedies for breach of promise
relied on, § 5:24

Reformation. Avoidance or reform-
ation of contract, above

Sealed contract, § 5:21, 5:22

Statute of Frauds, below

Sunday contracts, § 5:61

Types of formation means

Mutual assent, § 5:7-5:22

Promissory estoppel, § 5:23,
5:24

Uniform Commercial Code
transactions

Consideration for contracts
under, § 5:22

Firm offers, § 5:22

Inadequate consideration, gener-
ally, § 5:22

Irrevocable offers, § 5:22

Modification of contract, gener-
ally, § 5:22

Offer and acceptance under,
§ 5:14-5:16

Sealed contracts, § 5:21, 5:22

Uniform Electronic Transactions
Act, § 5:25

Fraud, § 5:52, 5:53

Good faith and fair dealing obliga-
tion, § 5:69

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

Illegality

Generally, § 5:59

Licensing statutes, § 5:60

Sunday contracts, § 5:61

Impossibility of performance doc-
trine, § 5:76

Impracticability to excuse perfor-
mance, § 5:76

Incidental third party beneficiaries,
§ 5:83

Intended third party beneficiaries,
§ 5:83

Interference with contractual rela-
tions

Generally, § 16:255

Improper motives or means,
illustrations of, § 16:256

Remedies, § 16:257

Interpretation

Generally, § 5:64-5:71

Ambiguity, generally, § 5:65, 5:70,
5:72

Common law, parol evidence rule,
§ 5:73

Course of dealing, § 5:68

Course of performance, § 5:68

Against drafter, § 5:70

Electronic contracts, § 5:71

Extrinsic circumstances, use of,
§ 5:68

Fair dealing, § 5:69

Good faith, § 5:69

Handwritten clauses, § 5:71

Intention of parties, § 5:66

Parol evidence rule, § 5:72

Plain meaning of language, § 5:65

Printed clauses, § 5:71

Typewritten clauses, § 5:71

Uniform Commercial Code, parol
evidence rule, § 5:74

Usage of trade, § 5:68

Whole, writing considered as a,
§ 5:67

Words, constructions of, § 5:64

Interspousal relations, contract rights,
§ 8:16

INDEX

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

Justification for nonperformance
Conditions, § 5:78-5:80
Duress, § 5:54-5:58
Fraud, § 5:52, 5:53
Frustration of purpose, § 5:77
Illegality, § 5:59-5:61
Impossibility of performance,
§ 5:76
Impracticability to excuse perfor-
mance, § 5:76
Misrepresentation, § 5:52, 5:53
Mistake, § 5:48-5:51
Unconscionability, § 5:62, 5:63
Undue influence, § 5:57, 5:58
Landlord and tenant relationship,
generally, § 12:1
Marital agreements, § 8:28, 8:29
Medical malpractice, breach of
contract theory of liability,
§ 16:132
Merger clause, § 5:73
Minor
Generally, § 5:43
Avoidance of contract, § 5:44
Necessaries furnished to, liability
for, § 5:45
Transactions not avoidable, § 5:44
Misrepresentation, effect of, § 5:52,
5:53
Money had and received, action for,
§ 5:6
Moral conduct
Consideration, moral obligation,
§ 5:20
Motives, immoral, § 5:59
Nature of contract
Definition of contract, § 5:1
Express contracts, § 5:3
Implied-in-fact contracts, § 5:4
Implied-in-law contracts, § 5:5,
5:6
Money had and received, implied-
in-law contract, § 5:6
Necessaries furnished to minor,
§ 5:45
Nonperformance
Generally, § 5:75-5:83

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

Nonperformance—Cont'd
Anticipatory repudiation, § 5:84
Avoidance or reformation of
contract, above
Breach, § 5:84-5:98
Conditions, § 5:78-5:80
Divisible contracts, § 5:88
Duress, § 5:54-5:58
Duty to perform, § 5:86, 5:87
Fraud, § 5:52, 5:53
Frustration of purpose, § 5:77
Illegality, § 5:59-5:61
Impossibility of performance,
§ 5:76
Impracticability to excuse perfor-
mance, § 5:76
Justification for nonperformance,
above
Material breach, § 5:86, 5:87
Misrepresentation, § 5:52, 5:53
Mistake, § 5:48-5:51
Remedies for breach, below
Unconscionability, § 5:62, 5:63
Undue influence, § 5:57, 5:58
Offer. Formation of contract, above
Parol evidence rule
Common law, § 5:73
Uniform Commercial Code, § 5:74
Parties' capacity. Capacity to
contract, above
Performance of contract, generally,
§ 5:75-5:83
Personal property contracts, enforce-
ment, § 5:98
Ratification by minor, § 5:43
Reformation due to duress, § 5:56
Reliance on misrepresentation, § 5:52
Remedies for breach of contract
Generally, § 5:89-5:98
Buyers' remedies, sales of goods
contract, § 5:97
Calculating amount of expectation
damages, § 5:93
Consequential damages, § 5:92
Construction contracts, § 5:94

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Remedies for breach of contract
 - Cont'd
 - Cover, sales of goods contract, § 5:97
 - Duty to mitigate damages, § 5:93, 5:97
 - Emotional distress and mental suffering, § 5:93
 - Employment contracts, § 5:94, 5:98
 - Expectation damages
 - Generally, § 5:92
 - Calculating amount of damages, § 5:93
 - Construction contracts, § 5:94
 - Duty to mitigate damages, § 5:93
 - Employment contracts, § 5:94
 - Mitigation duty, § 5:93
 - Particular contracts, § 5:94
 - Proof with reasonable certainty, § 5:93
 - Real estate purchase contracts, § 5:94
- Injunction, § 5:98
- Liquidated damages, § 5:91
- Mitigation duty, § 5:93, 5:97
- Money had and received, § 5:6
- Nominal damages, § 5:90
- Personal property contracts, specific enforcement, § 5:98
- Quantum meruit, § 5:5
- Real estate purchase contracts, § 5:94
- Real property contracts, specific enforcement, § 5:98
- Reliance damages, § 5:95
- Restitution, § 5:96
- Sales of goods, damages under Uniform Commercial Code, § 5:97
- Sellers' remedies, sales of goods contract, § 5:97
- Service contracts, specific enforcement, § 5:98
- Specific enforcement, § 5:98

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Remedies for breach of contract
 - Cont'd
 - Third party beneficiary, recovery by, § 5:83
 - Uniform Commercial Code, sales of goods, damages under, § 5:97
- Remedies for misrepresentation, § 5:53
- Remedies for quasi-contract breach, quantum meruit, § 5:5
- Remedies for undue influence, § 5:58
- Sales and Leases of Goods**, this index
- Separation agreements. **Domestic Relations**, this index
- Service contracts, specific enforcement, § 5:98
- Statute of Frauds
 - Generally, § 5:25-5:41
 - Burden of proof, § 5:27
 - Electronic communications, § 5:25
 - Historical perspective, § 5:25, 5:26, 5:35
- Memorandum
 - Original Statute of Frauds, sufficiency of under, § 5:27
 - UCC sale of goods, confirmatory memorandum, § 5:37
- Objections to sufficiency of memorandum, § 5:27, 5:37
- Original statute of frauds
 - Generally, § 5:26
 - Administrator's or executor's promise, § 5:28
 - Creditors debts payable by other than debtor, § 5:29
 - Debt of another, promise to answer for, § 5:29
 - Exception, promise to answer for debt of another, § 5:30
 - Executor's or administrator's promise, § 5:28
 - Interest in land, contract affecting, § 5:32, 5:33
 - Land sale contract, § 5:32, 5:33
 - Leading object exception, § 5:30

INDEX

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Statute of Frauds—Cont'd
 - Original statute of frauds—Cont'd
 - Main purpose exception, § 5:30
 - Marriage, promise in consideration of, § 5:26, 5:31
 - Not to be performed within year, contract, § 5:34
 - One year period for contract performance, § 5:34
 - Performance within one year, § 5:34
 - Promise by administrator, § 5:28
 - Promise by executor, § 5:28
 - Promise in consideration of marriage, § 5:31
 - Promise to answer for debt of another, § 5:29, 5:30
 - Sufficiency of memorandum, § 5:27, 5:37
 - Third person promise to pay debt of another, § 5:29
- Part performance
 - Sale of goods contract, § 5:38
 - Sale of land contract, § 5:33
- Purpose, § 5:26
- Sufficiency of memorandum, § 5:27, 5:37
- UCC Statute of Frauds for sale of goods
 - Generally, § 5:35-5:41
 - Estoppel to plead statute (“estoppel doctrine”), § 5:41
 - Historical perspective, § 5:35
 - Judicial admissions, § 5:40
 - Memorandum, confirmatory, § 5:37
 - Partial performance of oral contract, § 5:38
 - Specially manufactured goods, § 5:39
 - Writing requirement, § 5:36
- Uniform Electronic Transactions Act, § 5:25
- Third party beneficiary contracts, § 5:83

CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

—Cont'd

- Trustee’s contractual liability to third persons, § 17:97
- Types
 - Express, § 5:3
 - Implied-in-fact, § 5:4
 - Implied-in-law, § 5:5, 5:6
 - Money had and received, § 5:6
 - Quasi-contract, § 5:5
- Uniform Commercial Code
 - Generally, § 5:2
 - Agreement, § 5:14
 - Consideration, § 5:22
 - Formation of contract, § 5:14-5:16, 5:21, 5:22
 - Mentally disabled persons, § 5:46
 - Missing terms, § 5:15
 - Parol evidence rule, § 5:74
 - Sales and Leases of Goods**, this index
 - Statute of Frauds, § 5:35-5:41
 - Unconscionability defense, § 5:63
- Uniform Electronic Transactions Act
 - Generally, § 5:71
 - Statute of Frauds, § 5:25
- Venue for contract actions, § 3:21

CONTRIBUTION

- Joint tortfeasors, § 16:82

CONVERSION

- Chattels, conversion of
 - Generally, § 16:19-16:22
 - Demand and refusal, § 16:21
 - Dominion or control, § 16:20
 - Nature of conversion, § 16:19
 - Remedies, § 16:22

CONVEYANCES

- Title, this index

COOPERATIVES

- Condominiums distinguished, § 14:33

CORPORATIONS

- Benefit corporations, § 6:2
- Business corporations
 - Generally, § 6:1-6:248

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Abandonment of merger and share exchange, § 6:114
 Action without directors' meeting, § 6:55
 Action without meeting, shareholders, § 6:38
 Administrative dissolution, § 6:134-6:136
 Adoption and approval of merger and share exchange, § 6:112, 6:113
 Adoption of statutory scheme, § 6:1
 Advance for expenses, directors, § 6:96, 6:97
 Agreements of shareholders, § 6:45, 6:46
 Amendment of articles of organization
 Generally, § 6:100
 By directors alone, § 6:101
 Practical effects, § 6:103
 With shareholder approval, § 6:102
 Amendment of bylaws
 Generally, § 6:104
 Changes in quorum or voting requirements, § 6:105, 6:106
 Directors' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:106
 Shareholders' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:105
 Voting requirements, § 6:105, 6:106
 Annual shareholders meeting, § 6:31
 Appeal from denial of restatement after dissolution, § 6:136
 Articles of dissolution, filing, § 6:132
 Articles of organization
 Generally, § 6:7
 Amendment, § 6:100-6:103
 Incorporators' function, § 6:6
 Mandatory provisions, § 6:8
 Name, § 6:11

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Articles of organization—Cont'd
 Optional provisions, § 6:10
 Principal place of business, § 6:14
 Protest of name, § 6:12
 Required provisions, § 6:8
 Supplemental information, § 6:9
 Authority of officers, § 6:59, 6:60
 Books, right of inspection, § 6:39-6:42
 Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76-6:82
 Bylaws
 Generally, § 6:17
 Amendment, § 6:104-6:106
 Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 Care, duty of directors, § 6:78
 Change of professional corporation to business corporation, § 6:154, 6:155
 Committees, directors' delegation to, § 6:54
 Common law right of inspection, § 6:39
 Compensation, directors, § 6:56
 Completion of organization, § 6:19
 Defective incorporation, effect of, § 6:20, 6:21
 Delegation to committees, § 6:54
 Demand for payment, dissent and appraisal
 Notice of intent to demand, § 6:123
 Supplemental demand, § 6:127
 Demand on corporation, derivative proceedings, § 6:89
 Derivative proceedings
 Generally, § 6:87-6:92
 Demand on corporation, § 6:89
 Discontinuance, § 6:91
 Dismissal, § 6:90
 Disposition of the proceeding, § 6:90-6:92
 Expenses, payment of, § 6:92
 Nature of, § 6:87
 Settlement, § 6:91
 Shareholder standing, § 6:88

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Directors

Generally, § 6:47-6:57

Action without meeting, § 6:55

Advance for expenses, § 6:96,
6:97

Amendment of articles of organization by directors alone,
§ 6:101

Amendment of bylaws, directors' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:106

Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76,
6:76-6:79

Care, duty of, § 6:78

Committees, delegation to,
§ 6:54

Compensation, § 6:56

Delegation to committees,
§ 6:54

Distributions improper, liabilities, § 6:83

Duty of care, § 6:78

Duty of loyalty, § 6:79

Election of directors, § 6:50,
6:51

Fiduciary duties, breach of
duty of care, § 6:78
duty of loyalty, § 6:79
limitation of elimination of
liability, § 6:81
remedies for, § 6:82
standards of conduct for
directors, § 6:76
standards of conduct for
officers, § 6:80

Function, § 6:47

Improper distributions, § 6:83

Inspection power, § 6:48

Insurance, § 6:99

Liabilities

breach of fiduciary duty,
§ 6:76, 6:76-6:79
distributions, § 6:83, 6:83-
6:85

improper distributions, § 6:83
indemnification, § 6:93-6:97

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Directors—Cont'd

Liabilities—Cont'd

limitation or elimination of
liability, § 6:81

loans, § 6:86

Loans to directors, § 6:86

Loyalty, duty of, § 6:79

Management of corporation,
§ 6:29, 6:47-6:57

Meetings of directors, § 6:52-
6:55

Number of directors, § 6:49

Qualifications, § 6:47

Quorum, § 6:53, 6:106

Requirement, § 6:47

Resignation and removal, § 6:57

Vacancy, filling, § 6:51

Voting, § 6:53, 6:106

Discontinuance, derivative
proceedings, § 6:91

Dismissal, derivative proceedings,
§ 6:90

Disposition of derivative proceedings,
§ 6:90-6:92

Disregard of corporate entity,
§ 6:75

Dissent and appraisal, right of
Beneficial owners' rights,
§ 6:121

Costs and fees of court action
for judicial appraisal,
§ 6:129

Court action for judicial
appraisal, § 6:128, 6:129

Demand for payment
notice of intent to demand,
§ 6:123

supplemental demand,
§ 6:127

Form for perfecting appraisal
rights, notice and, § 6:124

Judicial appraisal, court action
for, § 6:128, 6:129

Nominees' rights, § 6:121

Notice

appraisal rights, corporation's
notice of, § 6:122

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Dissent and appraisal, right of
 —Cont'd
 Notice—Cont'd
 intent to demand payment,
 shareholder's notice of,
 § 6:123
 perfecting appraisal rights,
 notice and form for,
 § 6:124
 Payment of estimated value of
 shares
 appraisal procedure, gener-
 ally, § 6:126
 dissatisfaction with by
 shareholder, § 6:127-
 6:129
 notice of intent to demand,
 § 6:123
 Perfecting appraisal rights
 notice and form for, § 6:124
 procedure, generally, § 6:125
 Procedure, appraisal, § 6:122-
 6:126
 Transactions giving rise to
 appraisal rights, § 6:120
 Dissolution and termination
 Generally, § 6:130-6:139
 Administrative, § 6:134-6:136
 Appeal from denial of restate-
 ment after dissolution,
 § 6:136
 Effect of dissolution, § 6:133
 Filing articles of dissolution,
 § 6:132
 Judicial dissolution, § 6:137-
 6:139
 Receivership, § 6:139
 Restatement after dissolution,
 § 6:135, 6:136
 Voluntary, § 6:130-6:133
 When no shares issued and busi-
 ness not commenced,
 § 6:130
 When shares issued and busi-
 ness commenced, § 6:131
 Distinct entity, corporation as,
 § 6:3

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Distributions
 Generally, § 6:68
 Directors liabilities, § 6:83
 Liabilities, § 6:83-6:85
 Limitation periods, § 6:85
 Share dividends, § 6:69
 Shareholders liabilities, § 6:84
 Share options, § 6:70
 Dividends, § 6:69
 Doctrine of “piercing the corporate
 veil,” § 6:75
 Duties of officers, § 6:59-6:69
 Duty of care, directors, § 6:78
 Duty of loyalty, directors, § 6:79
 Effect of dissolution, § 6:133
 Effect of merger and share
 exchange, § 6:116
 Election of directors, § 6:50, 6:51
 Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 Emergency powers, § 6:27
 Expenses, payment of
 Advance for expenses, directors,
 § 6:96, 6:97
 Derivative proceedings, § 6:92
 Judicial appraisal, § 6:129
 Fiduciary duties of directors,
 breach of
 Duty of care, § 6:78
 Duty of loyalty, § 6:79
 Limitation of elimination of
 liability, § 6:81
 Remedies for, § 6:82
 Standards of conduct for direc-
 tors, § 6:76
 Fiduciary duties of officers, § 6:80
 Filing articles of dissolution,
 § 6:132
 Filing articles or organization with
 secretary of state, § 6:7
 Filing of articles of merger and
 share exchange, § 6:115
 Financial structure
 Generally, § 6:63-6:73
 Distributions, § 6:68-6:70
 Shareholders' preemptive rights,
 § 6:71

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Financial structure—Cont'd
 - Shares of stock, generally,
§ 6:63-6:67
 - Transfer of shares, § 6:72, 6:73
 - Formation of corporation
 - Generally, § 6:4-6:23
 - Articles of organization, § 6:7-6:10
 - Bylaws, § 6:17, 6:18
 - Change of office or agent,
§ 6:15
 - Closely-held corporations,
§ 6:23
 - Completion of organization,
§ 6:19
 - Corporation by estoppel, § 6:21
 - De facto corporation, § 6:20
 - Defective incorporation, effect
of, § 6:20, 6:21
 - Distinct entity, § 6:3
 - Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 - Incorporators, § 6:6, 6:19
 - Name of corporation, § 6:11,
6:11-6:13
 - Promoters, § 6:4, 6:5
 - Registered office and registered
agent, maintenance of,
§ 6:14-6:16
 - Resignation of agent, § 6:16
 - Statutory scheme, § 6:1
 - Subchapter s corporations,
§ 6:23
 - Fractional shares of stock, § 6:66
 - Incorporators, generally, § 6:6,
6:19
 - Indemnification
 - Generally, § 6:93-6:98
 - Advance for expenses, § 6:96,
6:97
 - Court-ordered, § 6:97
 - Director's liability, § 6:93-6:97
 - Insurance, § 6:99
 - Mandatory, § 6:95
 - Officer's liability, § 6:98
 - Permissible, § 6:93, 6:94
 - Inspection of books, right of,
§ 6:39-6:42

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Insurance for indemnity of direc-
tors, § 6:99
 - Judicial appraisal, court action for,
§ 6:128, 6:129
 - Judicial dissolution, § 6:137-6:139
 - Liabilities
 - Generally, § 6:74-6:99
 - Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76-6:82
 - Derivative proceedings, § 6:87-6:92
 - Disregard of corporate entity,
§ 6:75
 - Doctrine of "piercing the
corporate veil," § 6:75
 - Improper distributions, § 6:83-6:85
 - Loans to directors, § 6:86
 - Piercing the corporate veil,
§ 6:75
 - Statutory liabilities, § 6:83-6:86
 - List of shareholders, § 6:36
 - Loans to directors, § 6:86
 - Loyalty, directors' duty of, § 6:79
 - Management of corporation
 - Generally, § 6:29-6:62
 - Basic management scheme,
§ 6:29
 - Directors, § 6:47-6:57
 - Officers, § 6:58-6:62
 - Shareholders, § 6:30-6:46
 - Meeting of shareholders
 - Generally, § 6:31-6:38
 - Action without meeting, § 6:38
 - Consent, action without meet-
ing, § 6:38
 - Court-ordered meeting, § 6:33
 - Notice of meeting, § 6:34
 - Record date; shareholders list,
§ 6:35
 - Remote communications, § 6:37
 - Special meeting, § 6:32
 - Meetings of directors
 - Generally, § 6:52-6:55
 - Delegation to committees,
§ 6:54
 - Quorum and voting, § 6:53

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Merger and share exchange

Generally, § 6:107-6:116

Abandonment of, § 6:114

Adoption and approval of plan,
§ 6:112, 6:113

Effect of, § 6:116

Filing of articles of, § 6:115

Merger, generally, § 6:107

Parent and subsidiary, § 6:108

Plan of merger, § 6:109

Plan of share exchange, § 6:111

Share exchange, generally,
§ 6:110

Between subsidiaries, § 6:108

Name of corporation

Generally, § 6:11

Protest of name, § 6:11

Reservation of name, § 6:13

Office, registered, § 6:14

Officers

Generally, § 6:58-6:62

Authority, § 6:59, 6:60

Duties

generally, § 6:59

instruments affecting real
estate, § 6:60

standard of conduct, breach of
fiduciary duties, § 6:80

Fiduciary duties, breach of,
§ 6:80

Indemnification, officer's
liability, § 6:98

Management of corporation,
§ 6:29, 6:58-6:62

Real estate, duty and authority
as to instruments affecting,
§ 6:60

Required officers, § 6:58

Resignation and removal, § 6:62

Standards of conduct for
officers, § 6:80

Tenure, § 6:61

Optional provisions of articles of
organization, § 6:10

Options, share, § 6:70

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Organic changes

Generally, § 6:100-6:139

Amendment of corporate docu-
ments, § 6:100-6:106

Dissolution, § 6:130-6:139

Merger and share exchange,
§ 6:107-6:116

Right of dissent and appraisal,
§ 6:120-6:129

Sale of assets, § 6:117-6:119

Piercing the corporate veil doc-
trine, § 6:28, 6:75

Powers

Generally, § 6:25-6:28

Emergency, § 6:27

Enumeration of, § 6:26

Shareholders, § 6:30

Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28

Preemptive rights of shareholders,
§ 6:71

Principal place of business, articles
of organization provision,
§ 6:14

Professional corporations, § 6:156

Professional corporation's change
to business corporation,
§ 6:154

Promoters

Generally, § 6:4

Duties and liabilities, § 6:5

Purposes, § 6:24

Qualifications of directors, § 6:47

Quorum

Directors, § 6:53, 6:106

Shareholders, § 6:43, 6:105

Real estate, officers' duty and
authority as to instruments
affecting, § 6:60

Receivership, § 6:139

Record date, shareholders, § 6:35

Registered office and agent, main-
tenance of, § 6:14-6:16

Remedies for breach of fiduciary
duties, § 6:82

Remote communications,
shareholders meetings by,
§ 6:37

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Removal of directors, § 6:57
 - Removal of officers, § 6:62
 - Required directors, § 6:47
 - Required officers, § 6:58
 - Reservation of corporate name, § 6:13
 - Resignation of directors, § 6:57
 - Resignation of officers, § 6:62
 - Restatement after dissolution, § 6:135, 6:136
- Sale of assets
 - Responsibilities for debts and liabilities of transferor corporation, § 6:119
 - When shareholder approval not required, § 6:117
 - When shareholder approval required, § 6:118
- Secretary of state
 - Filing articles or organization with, § 6:7
 - Reservation of corporate name, § 6:13
- Settlement, derivative proceedings, § 6:91
- Shareholders
 - Action without meeting, § 6:38
 - Agreements, § 6:45, 6:46
 - Amendment of articles or organization, shareholder approval, § 6:102
 - Amendment of bylaws, shareholders quorum and voting requirements, § 6:105
 - Annual meeting, § 6:31
 - Approval of sale of corporate assets, § 6:117, 6:118
 - Common law right of inspection of books, § 6:39
 - Consent, action without meeting, § 6:38
 - Court-ordered meeting, § 6:33
 - Derivative proceedings, shareholder standing, § 6:88

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
- Shareholders—Cont'd
 - Improper distributions, liability for, § 6:84
 - Inspection of books, right of, § 6:39-6:42
 - Liability for improper distributions, § 6:84
 - List, § 6:36
 - Management of corporation, § 6:29, 6:30-6:46
 - Meetings, § 6:31-6:38
 - Notice of meeting, § 6:34
 - Powers, § 6:30
 - Preemptive rights of shareholders, § 6:71
 - Quorum, § 6:43
 - Record date, § 6:35
 - Remote communications, meetings by, § 6:37
 - Special meeting, § 6:32
 - Standing, derivative proceedings, § 6:88
 - Trusts, voting, § 6:45
 - Voting, § 6:44
 - amendment of articles of organization, § 6:102
 - amendment of bylaws, § 6:105
 - Voting trusts and voting agreements, § 6:45
- Shares of stock
 - Generally, § 6:63-6:73
 - Certificates, with or without, § 6:65
 - Distributions, § 6:68-6:70, 6:83-6:85
 - Dividends, § 6:69
 - Exchange of shares on merger, § 6:110-6:116
 - Fractional shares, § 6:66
 - Improper distributions, liability for, § 6:83-6:85
 - Issuance, § 6:67
 - Number, § 6:64
 - Options, § 6:70
 - Preemptive rights of shareholders, § 6:71

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Shares of stock—Cont'd
 - Restrictions on transfer, § 6:73
 - Types, § 6:64
 - Special meeting, shareholders, § 6:32
 - Standing, derivative proceedings, § 6:88
 - Subchapter s corporations, § 6:23
 - Tenure of officers, § 6:61
 - Transfer of shares, § 6:72, 6:73
 - Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28, 6:75
 - Vacancy of directors, filling, § 6:50, 6:51
 - Voluntary dissolution, § 6:130-6:133
 - Voting requirements
 - Amendment of bylaws, § 6:105, 6:106
 - Directors, § 6:53, 6:106
 - Professional corporations, voting trusts, § 6:151
 - Shareholders, § 6:44, 6:45, 6:102, 6:105
 - Voting trusts, professional corporations, § 6:151
- Business corporations
 - Generally, § 6:1-6:248
 - Abandonment of merger and share exchange, § 6:114
 - Action without directors' meeting, § 6:55
 - Action without meeting, shareholders, § 6:38
 - Administrative dissolution, § 6:134-6:136
 - Adoption and approval of merger and share exchange, § 6:112, 6:113
 - Adoption of statutory scheme, § 6:1
 - Advance for expenses, directors, § 6:96, 6:97
 - Agreements of shareholders, § 6:45, 6:46
 - Amendment of articles of organization
 - Generally, § 6:100

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Amendment of articles of organization—Cont'd
 - By directors alone, § 6:101
 - Practical effects, § 6:103
 - With shareholder approval, § 6:102
 - Amendment of bylaws
 - Generally, § 6:104
 - Changes in quorum or voting requirements, § 6:105, 6:106
 - Directors' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:106
 - Shareholders' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:105
 - Voting requirements, § 6:105, 6:106
 - Annual shareholders meeting, § 6:31
 - Appeal from denial of restatement after dissolution, § 6:136
 - Appraisal of shares. Dissent and appraisal, below
 - Articles of dissolution, filing, § 6:132
 - Articles of organization
 - Generally, § 6:7
 - Amendment, § 6:100-6:103
 - Incorporators' function, § 6:6
 - Mandatory provisions, § 6:8
 - Name, § 6:11
 - Optional provisions, § 6:10
 - Principal place of business, § 6:14
 - Protest of name, § 6:12
 - Required provisions, § 6:8
 - Supplemental information, § 6:9
 - Authority of officers, § 6:59, 6:60
 - Books, right of inspection, § 6:39-6:42
 - Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76-6:82
 - Bylaws
 - Generally, § 6:17
 - Amendment, § 6:104-6:106
 - Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 - Care, duty of directors, § 6:78

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Change of professional corporation to business corporation, § 6:154, 6:155
 - Committees, directors' delegation to, § 6:54
 - Common law right of inspection, § 6:39
 - Compensation, directors, § 6:56
 - Completion of organization, § 6:19
 - Defective incorporation, effect of, § 6:20, 6:21
 - Delegation to committees, § 6:54
 - Demand for payment, dissent and appraisal
 - Notice of intent to demand, § 6:123
 - Supplemental demand, § 6:127
 - Demand on corporation, derivative proceedings, § 6:89
 - Derivative proceedings
 - Generally, § 6:87-6:92
 - Demand on corporation, § 6:89
 - Discontinuance, § 6:91
 - Dismissal, § 6:90
 - Disposition of the proceeding, § 6:90-6:92
 - Expenses, payment of, § 6:92
 - Nature of, § 6:87
 - Settlement, § 6:91
 - Shareholder standing, § 6:88
 - Directors
 - Generally, § 6:47-6:57
 - Action without meeting, § 6:55
 - Advance for expenses, § 6:96, 6:97
 - Amendment of articles of organization by directors alone, § 6:101
 - Amendment of bylaws, directors' quorum or voting requirements, § 6:106
 - Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76, 6:76-6:79
 - Care, duty of, § 6:78
 - Committees, delegation to, § 6:54
 - Compensation, § 6:56

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Directors—Cont'd
 - Delegation to committees, § 6:54
 - Distributions improper, liabilities, § 6:83
 - Duty of care, § 6:78
 - Duty of loyalty, § 6:79
 - Election of directors, § 6:50, 6:51
 - Fiduciary duties, breach of
 - Duty of care, § 6:78
 - Duty of loyalty, § 6:79
 - Limitation of elimination of liability, § 6:81
 - Remedies for, § 6:82
 - Standards of conduct for directors, § 6:76
 - Standards of conduct for officers, § 6:80
 - Function, § 6:47
 - Improper distributions, § 6:83
 - Indemnification of directors, below
 - Inspection power, § 6:48
 - Insurance, § 6:99
 - Liabilities
 - Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76, 6:76-6:79
 - Distributions, § 6:83, 6:83-6:85
 - Improper distributions, § 6:83
 - Indemnification, § 6:93-6:97
 - Limitation or elimination of liability, § 6:81
 - Loans, § 6:86
 - Loans to directors, § 6:86
 - Loyalty, duty of, § 6:79
 - Management of corporation, § 6:29, 6:47-6:57
 - Meetings of directors, § 6:52-6:55
 - Number of directors, § 6:49
 - Qualifications, § 6:47
 - Quorum, § 6:53, 6:106
 - Requirement, § 6:47
 - Resignation and removal, § 6:57
 - Vacancy, filling, § 6:51

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Directors—Cont'd
 Voting, § 6:53, 6:106
 Discontinuance, derivative proceedings, § 6:91
 Dismissal, derivative proceedings, § 6:90
 Disposition of derivative proceedings, § 6:90-6:92
 Disregard of corporate entity, § 6:75
 Dissent and appraisal, right of
 Beneficial owners' rights, § 6:121
 Costs and fees of court action for judicial appraisal, § 6:129
 Court action for judicial appraisal, § 6:128, 6:129
 Demand for payment
 Notice of intent to demand, § 6:123
 Supplemental demand, § 6:127
 Form for perfecting appraisal rights, notice and, § 6:124
 Judicial appraisal, court action for, § 6:128, 6:129
 Nominees' rights, § 6:121
 Notice
 Appraisal rights, corporation's notice of, § 6:122
 Intent to demand payment, shareholder's notice of, § 6:123
 Perfecting appraisal rights, notice and form for, § 6:124
 Payment of estimated value of shares
 Appraisal procedure, generally, § 6:126
 Dissatisfaction with by shareholder, § 6:127-6:129
 Notice of intent to demand, § 6:123

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Dissent and appraisal, right of—Cont'd
 Perfecting appraisal rights
 Notice and form for, § 6:124
 Procedure, generally, § 6:125
 Procedure, appraisal, § 6:122-6:126
 Transactions giving rise to appraisal rights, § 6:120
 Dissolution and termination
 Generally, § 6:130-6:139
 Administrative, § 6:134-6:136
 Appeal from denial of restatement after dissolution, § 6:136
 Effect of dissolution, § 6:133
 Filing articles of dissolution, § 6:132
 Judicial dissolution, § 6:137-6:139
 Receivership, § 6:139
 Restatement after dissolution, § 6:135, 6:136
 Voluntary, § 6:130-6:133
 When no shares issued and business not commenced, § 6:130
 When shares issued and business commenced, § 6:131
 Distinct entity, corporation as, § 6:3
 Distributions
 Generally, § 6:68
 Directors liabilities, § 6:83
 Liabilities, § 6:83-6:85
 Limitation periods, § 6:85
 Share dividends, § 6:69
 Shareholders liabilities, § 6:84
 Share options, § 6:70
 Dividends, § 6:69
 Doctrine of "piercing the corporate veil," § 6:75
 Duties of officers, § 6:59-6:69
 Duty of care, directors, § 6:78
 Duty of loyalty, directors, § 6:79
 Effect of dissolution, § 6:133

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Effect of merger and share exchange, § 6:116
 - Election of directors, § 6:50, 6:51
 - Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 - Emergency powers, § 6:27
 - Expenses, payment of
 - Advance for expenses, directors, § 6:96, 6:97
 - Derivative proceedings, § 6:92
 - Judicial appraisal, § 6:129
 - Fiduciary duties of directors, breach of
 - Duty of care, § 6:78
 - Duty of loyalty, § 6:79
 - Limitation of elimination of liability, § 6:81
 - Remedies for, § 6:82
 - Standards of conduct for directors, § 6:76
 - Fiduciary duties of officers, § 6:80
 - Filing articles of dissolution, § 6:132
 - Filing articles or organization with Secretary of State, § 6:7
 - Filing of articles of merger and share exchange, § 6:115
 - Financial structure
 - Generally, § 6:63-6:73
 - Distributions, § 6:68-6:70
 - Shareholders' preemptive rights, § 6:71
 - Shares of stock, generally, § 6:63-6:67
 - Transfer of shares, § 6:72, 6:73
 - Formation of corporation
 - Generally, § 6:4-6:23
 - Articles of organization, § 6:7-6:10
 - Bylaws, § 6:17, 6:18
 - Change of office or agent, § 6:15
 - Closely-held corporations, § 6:23
 - Completion of organization, § 6:19
 - Corporation by estoppel, § 6:21
 - De facto corporation, § 6:20

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Business corporations—Cont'd
 - Formation of corporation—Cont'd
 - Defective incorporation, effect of, § 6:20, 6:21
 - Defectively formed, distinguished from partnership, § 13:10
 - Distinct entity, § 6:3
 - Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 - Incorporators, § 6:6, 6:19
 - Name of corporation, § 6:11, 6:11-6:13
 - Promoters, § 6:4, 6:5
 - Registered office and registered agent, maintenance of, § 6:14-6:16
 - Resignation of agent, § 6:16
 - Statutory scheme, § 6:1
 - Subchapter S corporations, § 6:23
 - Fractional shares of stock, § 6:66
 - Incorporators, generally, § 6:6, 6:19
 - Indemnification
 - Generally, § 6:93-6:98
 - Advance for expenses, § 6:96, 6:97
 - Court-ordered, § 6:97
 - Director's liability, § 6:93-6:97
 - Insurance, § 6:99
 - Mandatory, § 6:95
 - Officer's liability, § 6:98
 - Permissible, § 6:93, 6:94
 - Inspection of books, right of, § 6:39-6:42
 - Insurance for indemnity of directors, § 6:99
 - Judicial appraisal, court action for, § 6:128, 6:129
 - Judicial dissolution, § 6:137-6:139
 - Liabilities
 - Generally, § 6:74-6:99
 - Breach of fiduciary duty, § 6:76-6:82
 - Derivative proceedings, § 6:87-6:92
 - Disregard of corporate entity, § 6:75

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Liabilities—Cont'd
 Doctrine of “piercing the corporate veil,” § 6:75
 Improper distributions, § 6:83-6:85
 Loans to directors, § 6:86
 Piercing the corporate veil, § 6:75
 Statutory liabilities, § 6:83-6:86
 List of shareholders, § 6:36
 Loans to directors, § 6:86
 Loyalty, directors’ duty of, § 6:79
 Management of corporation
 Generally, § 6:29-6:62
 Basic management scheme, § 6:29
 Directors, § 6:47-6:57
 Officers, § 6:58-6:62
 Shareholders, § 6:30-6:46
 Meeting of shareholders
 Generally, § 6:31-6:38
 Action without meeting, § 6:38
 Consent, action without meeting, § 6:38
 Court-ordered meeting, § 6:33
 Notice of meeting, § 6:34
 Record date; shareholders list, § 6:35
 Remote communications, § 6:37
 Special meeting, § 6:32
 Meetings of directors
 Generally, § 6:52-6:55
 Delegation to committees, § 6:54
 Quorum and voting, § 6:53
 Merger and share exchange
 Generally, § 6:107-6:116
 Abandonment of, § 6:114
 Adoption and approval of plan, § 6:112, 6:113
 Effect of, § 6:116
 Filing of articles of, § 6:115
 Merger, generally, § 6:107
 Parent and subsidiary, § 6:108
 Plan of merger, § 6:109
 Plan of share exchange, § 6:111

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Merger and share exchange
 —Cont'd
 Share exchange, generally, § 6:110
 Between subsidiaries, § 6:108
 Name of corporation
 Generally, § 6:11
 Protest of name, § 6:11
 Reservation of name, § 6:13
 Office, registered, § 6:14
 Officers
 Generally, § 6:58-6:62
 Authority, § 6:59, 6:60
 Duties
 Generally, § 6:59
 Instruments affecting real estate, § 6:60
 Standard of conduct, breach of fiduciary duties, § 6:80
 Fiduciary duties, breach of, § 6:80
 Indemnification, officer’s liability, § 6:98
 Management of corporation, § 6:29, 6:58-6:62
 Real estate, duty and authority as to instruments affecting, § 6:60
 Required officers, § 6:58
 Resignation and removal, § 6:62
 Standards of conduct for officers, § 6:80
 Tenure, § 6:61
 Optional provisions of articles of organization, § 6:10
 Options, share, § 6:70
 Organic changes
 Generally, § 6:100-6:139
 Amendment of corporate documents, § 6:100-6:106
 Dissolution, § 6:130-6:139
 Merger and share exchange, § 6:107-6:116
 Right of dissent and appraisal, § 6:120-6:129
 Sale of assets, § 6:117-6:119

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Piercing the corporate veil doctrine, § 6:28, 6:75

Powers

Generally, § 6:25-6:28

Emergency, § 6:27

Enumeration of, § 6:26

Shareholders, § 6:30

Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28

Preemptive rights of shareholders, § 6:71

Principal place of business, articles of organization provision, § 6:14

Professional corporations, § 6:156

Professional corporation's change to business corporation, § 6:154

Promoters

Generally, § 6:4

Duties and liabilities, § 6:5

Purposes, § 6:24

Qualifications of directors, § 6:47

Quorum

Directors, § 6:53, 6:106

Shareholders, § 6:43, 6:105

Real estate, officers' duty and authority as to instruments affecting, § 6:60

Receivership, § 6:139

Record date, shareholders, § 6:35

Registered office and agent, maintenance of, § 6:14-6:16

Remedies for breach of fiduciary duties, § 6:82

Remote communications, shareholders meetings by, § 6:37

Removal of directors, § 6:57

Removal of officers, § 6:62

Required directors, § 6:47

Required officers, § 6:58

Reservation of corporate name, § 6:13

Resignation of directors, § 6:57

Resignation of officers, § 6:62

Restatement after dissolution, § 6:135, 6:136

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd

Right of dissent and appraisal. Dissent and appraisal, above

Sale of assets

Responsibilities for debts and liabilities of transferor corporation, § 6:119

When shareholder approval not required, § 6:117

When shareholder approval required, § 6:118

Secretary of state

Filing articles or organization with, § 6:7

Reservation of corporate name, § 6:13

Settlement, derivative proceedings, § 6:91

Shareholders

Action without meeting, § 6:38

Agreements, § 6:45, 6:46

Amendment of articles or organization, shareholder approval, § 6:102

Amendment of bylaws, shareholders quorum and voting requirements, § 6:105

Annual meeting, § 6:31

Approval of sale of corporate assets, § 6:117, 6:118

Common law right of inspection of books, § 6:39

Consent, action without meeting, § 6:38

Court-ordered meeting, § 6:33

Derivative proceedings, shareholder standing, § 6:88

Dissent. Dissent and appraisal, above

Improper distributions, liability for, § 6:84

Inspection of books, right of, § 6:39-6:42

Liability for improper distributions, § 6:84

List, § 6:36

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Shareholders—Cont'd
 Management of corporation,
 § 6:29, 6:30-6:46
 Meetings, § 6:31-6:38
 Notice of meeting, § 6:34
 Powers, § 6:30
 Preemptive rights of shareholders, § 6:71
 Quorum, § 6:43
 Record date, § 6:35
 Remote communications, meetings by, § 6:37
 Right of dissent and appraisal.
 Dissent and appraisal,
 above
 Special meeting, § 6:32
 Standing, derivative proceedings, § 6:88
 Trusts, voting, § 6:45
 Voting, § 6:44
 Amendment of articles of
 organization, § 6:102
 Amendment of bylaws,
 § 6:105
 Voting trusts and voting agreements, § 6:45
 Shares of stock
 Generally, § 6:63-6:73
 Appraisal. Dissent and appraisal,
 above
 Certificates, with or without,
 § 6:65
 Distributions, § 6:68-6:70, 6:83-
 6:85
 Dividends, § 6:69
 Exchange of shares on merger,
 § 6:110-6:116
 Fractional shares, § 6:66
 Improper distributions, liability
 for, § 6:83-6:85
 Issuance, § 6:67
 Number, § 6:64
 Options, § 6:70
 Preemptive rights of shareholders, § 6:71
 Restrictions on transfer, § 6:73
 Types, § 6:64

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Business corporations—Cont'd
 Special meeting, shareholders,
 § 6:32
 Standing, derivative proceedings,
 § 6:88
 Stock. Shares of stock, above
 Subchapter S corporations, § 6:23
 Tenure of officers, § 6:61
 Termination. Dissolution and
 termination, above
 Transfer of shares, § 6:72, 6:73
 Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28, 6:75
 Vacancy of directors, filling,
 § 6:50, 6:51
 Voluntary dissolution, § 6:130-
 6:133
 Voting requirements
 Amendment of bylaws, § 6:105,
 6:106
 Directors, § 6:53, 6:106
 Professional corporations, vot-
 ing trusts, § 6:151
 Shareholders, § 6:44, 6:45,
 6:102, 6:105
 Voting trusts, professional corpora-
 tions, § 6:151
 Bylaws
 Generally, § 6:17
 Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 By-laws
 Generally, § 6:17
 Emergency bylaws, § 6:18
 Close corporations, § 6:22
 Close corporations, § 6:22
 De facto corporation, § 6:20
 De facto corporation, § 6:20
 Defectively formed, distinguished
 from partnership, § 13:10
 Definition
 Corporations, § 6:3
 Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28
 Definition
 Corporations, § 6:3
 Ultra vires doctrine, § 6:28
 Dissolution
 Business corporations, § 6:130-
 6:139

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Dissolution—Cont'd
 - Equitable remedies, § 10:53, 10:54
 - Professional corporations, § 6:156
- Dissolution and termination
 - Business corporations, § 6:130-6:139
 - Limited liability companies, § 6:188-6:194
 - Professional corporations, § 6:156
- Emergencies, business corporations
 - Bylaws, § 6:18
 - Powers, § 6:27
- Emergencies, business corporations
 - Bylaws, § 6:18
 - Powers, § 6:27
- Estoppel, corporation by, § 6:21
- Incorporation, defective, § 6:20, 6:21
- Incorporation, defective, § 6:20, 6:21
- Limited liability companies
 - Generally, § 6:157-6:198
 - Amending certificate of organization, § 6:159
- Certificate of organization
 - Amending, § 6:159
 - Contents of certificate, below
 - Execution by whom, § 6:158
 - Filing, § 6:158
 - Restating, § 6:160
- Contents of certificate
 - Certificate of amendment of certificate of organization, § 6:159
 - Certificate of organization, § 6:159
 - Restated certificate of organization, § 6:160
- Definition
 - Limited liability company, § 6:157
- Filing certificate of amendment of certificate of organization, § 6:159
- Filing certificate of organization, § 6:158
- Formation of LLC by filing certificate of organization, § 6:158
- Notice of formation, § 6:158

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Limited liability companies—Cont'd
- Organization
 - Certificate of organization, § 6:158-6:160
- Restating certificate of organization, § 6:160
- Signature on certificate of amendment of certificate of organization, § 6:159
- Signature on certificate of organization, § 6:158
- Tax classification of LLC, § 6:157, 6:177
- Termination. Dissolution and termination, above
- Name
 - Business corporations, § 6:11-6:13
 - Professional corporations, § 6:144
- Names or naming
 - Business corporations, § 6:11-6:13
 - Foreign llc, § 6:198
 - Limited liability companies, § 6:162, 6:198
 - Professional corporations, § 6:144
- Professional corporations
 - Generally, § 6:140-6:156
- Abbreviations used in corporate name, § 6:144
- Ancillary services, rendering, § 6:145, 6:146
- Annual report, § 6:147
- Articles of organization, filing, § 6:143
- Attorneys
 - Personal liability, § 6:149
 - Who may organize professional corporation, § 6:142
- Basic operation
 - Annual report, § 6:147
 - Attorney's liability, § 6:149
 - Personal liability of professional rendering services and other shareholders, § 6:148, 6:149
 - What services may be rendered, § 6:145
 - Who may render services, § 6:146

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Professional corporations—Cont'd
 Benefits, § 6:140
 Certificate supporting dissolution request, § 6:156
 Change of status
 Change to business corporation, § 6:154, 6:155
 Dissolution, § 6:156
 Merger or consolidation, § 6:155
 Consolidation, § 6:154, 6:155
 Contents of annual report, § 6:147
 Contents of articles of organization, § 6:143
 Definition of professional service, § 6:141
 Directors as shareholders, § 6:142
 Dissolution, § 6:156
 Failure to comply with regulatory board requirements, dissolution consequences, § 6:156
 Filing annual report, § 6:147
 Filing articles of organization, § 6:143
 Issuance of shares, § 6:150
 Liability, personal, § 6:148, 6:149
 Limitation on damages recoverable, § 6:149
 Merger, § 6:154, 6:155
 Multiple services rendered, § 6:145
 Name, § 6:144
 Organic changes
 Change to business corporation, § 6:154
 Dissolution, § 6:156
 Merger or consolidation, § 6:155
 Organization
 Generally, § 6:140
 Attorney involvement, § 6:142
 Filing articles of organization, § 6:143
 Name, corporate name, § 6:144
 By whom, § 6:141, 6:142
 Proxy for shares, § 6:151
 Redemption of shares
 Generally, § 6:152

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

Professional corporations—Cont'd
 Redemption of shares—Cont'd
 Dissolution if untimely, § 6:156
 Sole shareholder, § 6:153
 Services rendered
 Ancillary services, rendering, § 6:145, 6:146
 Annual report, § 6:147
 Attorney liability, § 6:149
 Definition of professional service, § 6:141
 Personal liability, § 6:148, 6:149
 What services may be rendered, § 6:145
 Who may render services, § 6:146
 Shares or stock
 Generally, § 6:150-6:153, 6:156
 Issuance, § 6:150
 Personal liability of shareholders, § 6:148, 6:149
 Proxies, § 6:151
 Redemption of shares, § 6:152, 6:153, 6:156
 Sole shareholder, redemption of shares, § 6:153
 Transfer, § 6:150, 6:156
 Voting trusts, § 6:151
 Sole shareholder, redemption of shares, § 6:153
 Stock. Shares or stock, above
 Time
 Redemption or transfer of shares, § 6:152, 6:153
 Service of certificate of dissolution request, § 6:156
 Tort liability of shareholder, § 6:148, 6:149
 Transfer of shares, § 6:150, 6:156
 Voting trusts, § 6:151
 What services may be rendered, § 6:145
 Who may render services, § 6:146
 Professional l.l.c., § 6:161
 Promoters
 Generally, § 6:4, 6:5
 Promoters, § 6:4, 6:5

INDEX

CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Waiver or estoppel
- Corporation by estoppel, § 6:21

COUNTERCLAIMS

- Generally, § 3:72, 3:78
- Agent's counterclaim or setoff, § 1:67
- Cross-claim distinguished, § 3:79
- Dismissal of complaint, effect on counterclaim, § 3:127
- District Court and Boston Municipal Court, § 3:10

COURTS

- Negligence actions, judicial immunity, § 16:117

COVENANTS

- Real Property**, this index

CREDITORS' CLAIMS

- Personal Representatives**, this index

CRIMINAL LAW AND PROCEDURE

- Generally, § 7:1-7:14, 7:115-7:320
- Accessory
 - After the fact, § 7:123
 - Before the fact
 - Generally, § 7:122
- Accident, defense
 - Generally, § 7:295
- Accidental encounters, identification of suspects, § 7:109
- Administrative searches, § 7:35, 7:36
- Admissibility of subsequent identifications, suspects, § 7:105
- Affray
 - Generally, § 7:284
 - Public order, offenses to, § 7:284
- Under age 14, aggravated indecent assault and battery on child, § 7:190
- Under age 14, indecent assault and battery on child, § 7:189
- Under age 16, unnatural and lascivious acts with child, § 7:191
- Aggravated indecent assault and battery on child under age 14, § 7:190

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Aggravated rape, § 7:179
- Alibi defense
 - Generally, § 7:296, 7:297
- Anticipatory warrant
 - Search and seizure, § 7:53
- Armed assault in dwelling
 - With intent to commit felony, § 7:172
- Armed burglary, § 7:228
- Armed home invasion, § 7:173
- Armed robbery, § 7:218
- Arrest
 - Generally, § 7:1-7:14
 - Deadly force to affect felon's arrest, § 7:10
 - Definition, § 7:1
 - Dwelling, entry into to make arrest without warrant, § 7:11
- Evidence
 - Illegal arrest, admissibility of evidence obtained as result of, § 7:14
 - Probable cause, furnishing, § 7:3
- Execution of warrant, § 7:5
- Extraterritorial arrest by police officer, § 7:12
- Felony, § 7:9, 7:10
- Illegal arrest
 - Admissibility of evidence obtained as result of, § 7:14
 - Right to resist, § 7:13
- Issuance of warrant, § 7:4
- Misdemeanor, § 7:8
- Probable cause
 - Generally, § 7:2
 - Determination for persons arrested without warrant, § 7:7
 - Evidence furnishing, § 7:3
- Resist unlawful arrest, right to, § 7:13
- Right to resist unlawful arrest, § 7:13
- Warrant
 - Entry into home, § 7:6
 - Execution of warrant, § 7:5, 7:6

**CRIMINAL LAW AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Arrest—Cont'd
 Warrant—Cont'd
 Issuance of warrant, § 7:4
 Knock and announce rule, § 7:6
 Warrantless
 Dwelling, entry into to make arrest, § 7:11
 Entry into dwelling to make arrest, § 7:11
 Extraterritorial arrest by police officer, § 7:12
 Felony, § 7:9, 7:10
 Misdemeanor, § 7:8
 Probable cause determination, § 7:7
 Use of deadly force to affect felon's arrest, § 7:10
 Arson
 Generally, § 7:224, 7:225
 Assault
 Generally, § 7:159
 Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 Dangerous weapon
 Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 Assault and battery by means of, § 7:167
 Assault by means of, § 7:166
 Harassment, criminal, § 7:177
 Home or dwelling
 Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 Intent, assault with specific intent
 Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 Commit felony, armed assault in dwelling with intent to, § 7:172

**CRIMINAL LAW AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Assault—Cont'd
 Intent, assault with specific intent—Cont'd
 Harassment, criminal, § 7:177
 Kill, § 7:169
 Maim, § 7:170
 Mayhem, § 7:174, 7:175
 Murder, § 7:168
 Rape, § 7:180
 Rape child, § 7:188
 Robbery, § 7:216
 Rob or steal, § 7:171
 Stalking, § 7:176
 Strangling or suffocating another, § 7:165
 Strangling or suffocating another, § 7:165
 Assault and battery
 Generally, § 7:160
 Aggravated indecent assault and battery on child under age 14, § 7:190
 Child, on, § 7:162
 Dangerous weapon, by means of, § 7:167
 Disabled person, on, § 7:164
 Elderly person, on, § 7:164
 Elderly persons, § 7:164
 Enhanced penalties, class of victim, § 7:161
 Family or household member, § 7:164.50
 Indecent assault and battery, § 7:181, 7:182, 7:189
 Mentally retarded person, on, § 7:163, 7:182
 Strangling or suffocating another, § 7:165
 Attempt
 Generally, § 7:134
 Automatic standing to object, search and seizure, § 7:19
 Bail jumping, § 7:291
 Basic rule, interrogation of suspects, § 7:86
 Body searches, § 7:32

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Bookmaking
- Gaming offenses, § 7:277
- Burglarious implements, possession, § 7:230
- Burglary
 - Generally, § 7:226
 - Armed, § 7:228
 - Elements, § 7:227
 - Entering dwelling by false pretenses, § 7:229
 - Possession of burglarious implements, § 7:230
- Chattels, destruction of property, § 7:243
- Check, larceny by, § 7:236
- Children and minors
 - Under age 14, indecent assault and battery on child, § 7:189
 - Under age 16, unnatural and lascivious acts with child, § 7:191
 - Aggravated indecent assault and battery on child under age 14, § 7:190
 - Aggravated statutory rape, § 7:185
 - Assault and battery on child, § 7:162
 - Assault with intent to rape child, § 7:188
 - Disseminating obscene matter involving children, § 7:286
 - Enticement, § 7:195, 7:196
 - Enticing child to engage in prostitution or human trafficking, § 7:196
 - Forcible rape, § 7:186
 - Indecent assault and battery on child under age 14, § 7:189
- Pornography, child
 - Dissemination of visual material of nude child or child in sexual conduct, § 7:194
 - Posing or exhibiting child in state of nudity or sexual conduct, § 7:193
 - Possession, § 7:192
- Rape, § 7:184-7:188

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Children and minors—Cont'd
 - Reckless endangerment to child, sex offense, § 7:197
 - Sex offenses, generally, § 7:184-7:197, 7:286
 - Statutory rape, § 7:184
 - Unnatural and lascivious acts with child under age 16, § 7:191
- Civilian participation, search and seizure, § 7:62
- Classification of controlled substances into schedules, § 7:258
- Classification of crimes, § 7:115
- Commercial sex offenses
 - Common night walker, § 7:288
 - Deriving support from earnings of prostitute, § 7:289
 - Disseminating obscene matter, § 7:285, 7:286
 - Human trafficking for sexual servitude, § 7:290
 - Prostitution, § 7:287-7:290
- Common night walker, § 7:288
- Community caretaking function of seizure, § 7:67
- Conduct of police, interrogation of suspects, § 7:95
- Conduct of the interrogation of suspects by police, § 7:77
- Confidential informants, search and seizure
 - Generally, § 7:55
 - Federal and state differences, § 7:57
 - Misrepresentation if affidavit, § 7:44
- Consent as defense
 - Generally, § 7:300
 - Kidnapping, lack of consent, § 7:222
- Consent searches, § 7:73, 7:74
- Conspiracy
 - Generally, § 7:136
 - Duration, § 7:138
 - Parties, § 7:137
 - Special rules, § 7:139

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Constitutional considerations,
identification of suspects,
§ 7:101-7:106
- Controlled substances offenses
Generally, § 7:258-7:273
- Being present where heroin is kept,
§ 7:272
- Classification of substances into
schedules, § 7:258
- Counterfeit substances, § 7:261
- Forfeiture of property, § 7:273
- Heroin, being present, § 7:272
- Intent to distribute
Generally, § 7:263
- Near school or playground,
§ 7:265
- Proof of elements, § 7:266-
7:269
- Punishment, § 7:264
- Motor vehicle offenses, operating
under the influence, § 7:244-
7:248
- Paraphernalia, § 7:262
- Possession
Generally, § 7:259
- Counterfeit substance, § 7:261
- Drug paraphernalia, § 7:262
- With intent to distribute con-
trolled substances, § 7:263-
7:269
- Punishment, § 7:260
- Trafficking in controlled sub-
stances, § 7:270, 7:271
- Corporations
Capacity to commit crime, § 7:124
- Corporeal identification of suspects
techniques
Accidental encounters, § 7:109
- In-court identification, § 7:110
- Lineups, § 7:107
- One-on-one show-ups, § 7:108
- Counterfeiting
Generally, § 7:261
- Criminal responsibility
Diminished capacity, § 7:307
- Insanity defense (lack of criminal
responsibility), § 7:308-7:312

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Custody, when warnings required for
interrogation, § 7:88
- Deadly force to affect felon's arrest,
§ 7:10
- Defenses
Common
Generally, § 7:295-7:320
- Accident, § 7:295
- Alibi, § 7:296, 7:297
- Coercion or duress, § 7:298
- Consent or condonation by
victim, § 7:300
- Defense of another, § 7:317
- Defense of property, § 7:318
- Diminished capacity, § 7:307
- Double jeopardy, § 7:301-7:303
- Duress or coercion, § 7:298
- Entrapment, § 7:304
- Insanity (lack of criminal
responsibility), § 7:308-
7:312
- Intoxication, § 7:146, 7:306
- Necessity, § 7:299
- Self-defense, § 7:313-7:315
- Statute of limitations, § 7:319,
7:320
- Defense of another, § 7:317
- Defense of property
Generally, § 7:318
- Definition of arrest, § 7:1
- Deliberately elicited statements,
interrogation of suspects, § 7:83
- Deliberate premeditation, homicide,
§ 7:148
- Deriving support from earnings of
prostitute, § 7:289
- Description in warrant
Person to be searched, § 7:48
- Place to be searched, § 7:46, 7:47
- Things to be seized, § 7:49, 7:50
- Destruction of property
Generally, § 7:241
- Chattels, § 7:243
- Malicious, § 7:241
- Particular buildings, § 7:243
- Wanton, § 7:241

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Diminished capacity, mental health issues, § 7:307
- Disabled person, assault and battery on, § 7:164
- Disorderly conduct
 - Generally, § 7:282
- Display of single photograph, identification of suspect, § 7:112
- Disseminating obscene matter
 - Generally, § 7:285
 - Involving children, § 7:286
- Dissemination of visual material of nude child or child in sexual conduct, § 7:194
- Distinguishing federal and state, confidential informants matters, § 7:57
- Distribution
 - Distribute controlled substances, intent to, § 7:263-7:269
 - Distribute controlled substances near school or playground, intent to, § 7:265
- Disturbing the peace, § 7:283
- Double jeopardy
 - Generally, § 7:301
 - Multiple punishments at single prosecution, § 7:303
 - Successive prosecutions, § 7:302
- Due process rights, identification of suspects, § 7:103-7:106
- Duration of conspiracy, § 7:138
- Duress or coercion
 - Defense, § 7:298
 - Extortion, § 7:223
 - Robbery, use of force or intimidation, § 7:217
- Dwelling, entry into to make arrest without warrant, § 7:11
- Elderly, crimes against
 - Assault and battery on, § 7:164
- Electronic recording of interrogation of suspects, § 7:91
- Electronic surveillance warrant, § 7:37
- Elements of burglary, § 7:227

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Embezzlement
 - Larceny by, § 7:235
- Entering dwelling by false pretenses, burglary, § 7:229
- Entrapment
 - Application, § 7:305
 - Concept, § 7:304
- Entry into home, execution of arrest warrant, § 7:6
- Evidence
 - Illegal arrest, admissibility of evidence obtained as result of, § 7:14
 - Probable cause for arrest, furnishing, § 7:3
 - Rape, § 7:198-7:203
- Exceptions to exclusionary rule, § 7:16
- Exceptions to warrant requirement
 - Generally, § 7:65-7:74
 - Administrative searches, § 7:36
 - Consent searches, § 7:73, 7:74
 - Exigent circumstances, § 7:66
 - Motor vehicle searches, § 7:68-7:70
 - Plain view seizure, § 7:65
 - Search incident to arrest, § 7:71, 7:72
- Exclusionary rule, search and seizure
 - Generally, § 7:15
 - Automatic standing to object, § 7:19
 - Description of place to be searched in warrant, § 7:47
 - Description of things to be seized in warrant, § 7:50
 - Exceptions, § 7:16
 - Limitations on rule, § 7:17
 - Standing to object, § 7:18-7:20
 - Target standing to object, § 7:20
- Exclusion of suggestive identification of suspects, § 7:104
- Execution of arrest warrant, § 7:5, 7:6
- Execution of search and seizure warrant
 - Generally, § 7:60-7:64

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Execution of search and seizure warrant—Cont'd
 - Civilian participation, § 7:62
 - Knock and announce rule, § 7:61
 - Return of warrant, § 7:64
 - Scope of search, § 7:63
 - Time of execution, § 7:60
- Exigent circumstances exception, § 7:66
- Extortion, § 7:223
- Extraterritorial arrest by police officer, § 7:12
- Extreme atrocity or cruelty, homicide, § 7:149
- Failure to appear in court, § 7:291
- Fairness of array of suspects, photographs, § 7:113
- False pretenses
 - Burglary, § 7:229
 - Larceny by
 - Generally, § 7:234
- Family or household member, assault and battery on, § 7:164.50
- Felony, arrest, § 7:9, 7:10
- Fifth amendment (miranda rule), interrogation of suspects
 - Generally, § 7:85-7:100
 - Background, § 7:85
 - Basic rule, § 7:86
 - Limitations on scope of rule, § 7:85-7:100
 - Procedure for giving warnings, § 7:90, 7:91
 - Waiver of rights, § 7:80, 7:92-7:97
 - When are warnings required, § 7:87-7:89
- First complaint doctrine, rape, § 7:202, 7:203
- First degree murder, § 7:147-7:150
- Forcible rape
 - Children, § 7:187
- Forfeiture of property
 - Controlled substances offenses, § 7:273
- Fourteenth amendment (voluntariness), interrogation of suspects
 - Generally, § 7:75-7:80

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Fourteenth amendment (voluntariness), interrogation of suspects—Cont'd
 - Conduct of the police, § 7:77
 - Humane practice consideration, § 7:79
 - Miranda rights waiver distinction, § 7:80
 - Personal characteristics of suspect, § 7:78
 - Procedural considerations, § 7:79, 7:80
 - Test for voluntariness, § 7:76-7:78
- Gaming offenses
 - Generally, § 7:274
 - Bookmaking, § 7:277
 - Keeping gaming house, § 7:276
 - Keeping gaming implements, § 7:275
 - Registering bets, § 7:277
 - Use of telephones, § 7:278
- Government agent, who is, interrogation of suspects, § 7:82
- Government officials, constitutional requirements, search and seizure, § 7:38
- Grand jury orders or subpoena, search and seizure, § 7:33
- Harassment, § 7:177
- Heroin, being present, § 7:272
- Home invasion
 - Armed home invasion, § 7:173
- Home or dwelling
 - Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
- Homicide
 - Generally, § 7:140-7:158
 - Assault with specific intent, § 7:169
 - Deliberate premeditation, § 7:148
 - Extreme atrocity or cruelty, § 7:149
 - Felony murder, § 7:150
 - First degree murder, § 7:147-7:150
 - Intoxication, effect of, § 7:146

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Homicide—Cont'd

Involuntary manslaughter, § 7:156-7:158

Malice

Applied, § 7:144

Defined, § 7:142

First degree murder, § 7:147

Inferred, § 7:145

Intoxication or mental impairment, effect of, § 7:146

Revised instruction, § 7:143

Second degree murder, § 7:151

Traditional meaning, § 7:142

Manslaughter

Battery, § 7:158

Involuntary, § 7:156-7:158

Mitigating circumstances, § 7:153-7:155

Reasonable provocation, § 7:153

Self-defense or defense of another, excessive use of force, § 7:155

Sudden combat, § 7:154

Voluntary manslaughter generally, § 7:152, 7:153-7:155

Wanton and reckless conduct, § 7:157

Mental impairment, effect of, § 7:146

Mitigating circumstances, voluntary manslaughter, § 7:153-7:155

Motor vehicle offense, § 7:255, 7:256

Murder

Generally, § 7:141

Deliberate premeditation, § 7:148

Extreme atrocity or cruelty generally, § 7:149

Felony murder, § 7:150

First degree, § 7:147-7:150

Premeditation, deliberate, § 7:148

Second degree, § 7:151

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Homicide—Cont'd

Premeditation, deliberate, § 7:148

Reasonable provocation, § 7:153

Second degree murder, § 7:151

Self-defense or defense of another, excessive use of force, § 7:155

Sudden combat, § 7:154

Voluntary manslaughter, § 7:152, 7:153-7:155

Wanton and reckless conduct, § 7:157

Humane practice consideration, interrogation of suspects, § 7:79

Human trafficking for sexual servitude, § 7:290

Identification of suspects

Generally, § 7:101-7:114

Accidental encounters, § 7:109

Admissibility of subsequent identifications, § 7:105

Constitutional considerations, § 7:101-7:106

Corporeal identification techniques

Accidental encounters, § 7:109

In-court identification, § 7:110

Lineups, § 7:107

One-on-one show-ups, § 7:108

Display of single photograph, § 7:112

Due process rights, state procedure, § 7:106

Exclusion of suggestive identification, § 7:104

Fairness of array, photographs, § 7:113

In-court identification

Corporeal identification techniques, § 7:110

Mugshots, use of, § 7:114

Lineups, § 7:107

Mugshots use in court, § 7:114

One-on-one show-ups, § 7:108

Photographic identification techniques

Generally, § 7:111

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Identification of suspects—Cont'd
 - Photographic identification techniques—Cont'd
 - Display of single photograph, § 7:112
 - Fairness of array, photographs, § 7:113
 - In-court use of mugshots, § 7:114
 - Right to counsel, § 7:101, 7:102
 - Right to due process, § 7:103-7:106
 - Show-ups
 - Accidental encounters, § 7:109
 - In-court identification, § 7:110
 - Lineups, § 7:107
 - One-on-one, § 7:108
 - Single photograph, display of, § 7:112
 - State procedure, due process rights, § 7:106
 - Subsequent identifications, admissibility of, § 7:105
 - Suggestive identification, exclusion of, § 7:104
- Identity fraud, § 7:239
- Illegal arrest
 - Admissibility of evidence obtained as result of, § 7:14
 - Right to resist, § 7:13
- Impeachment, using interrogation statement for, § 7:98
- Implements
 - Burglarious implements, possession of, § 7:230
 - Gaming offenses, keeping gaming implements, § 7:275
- Incident to arrest, search, § 7:71, 7:72
- In-court identification of suspects
 - Corporeal identification techniques, § 7:110
 - Mugshots, use of, § 7:114
- Indecent assault and battery, § 7:181, 7:182, 7:189
- Indecent exposure, public order offense, § 7:279

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Informant, search and seizure
 - Confidential or unnamed, § 7:55-7:57
 - Police officer, § 7:59
 - Victim, § 7:58
 - Witness, § 7:58
- Insanity defense
 - Generally, § 7:308-7:312
 - Background, § 7:308
 - Distinction from incompetence to stand trial, § 7:312
 - Operation of model penal code rule, § 7:309
 - Procedural requirements, § 7:310
 - Verdict for defendant, consequences of, § 7:311
- Intent
 - Assault with specific intent
 - Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 - Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 - Commit felony, armed assault in dwelling with intent to, § 7:172
 - Harassment, criminal, § 7:177
 - Kill, § 7:169
 - Maim, § 7:170
 - Mayhem, § 7:174, 7:175
 - Murder, § 7:168
 - Rape, § 7:180
 - Rape child, § 7:188
 - Robbery, § 7:216
 - Rob or steal, § 7:171
 - Stalking, § 7:176
 - Criminal
 - Constructive, § 7:128
 - General, § 7:126
 - Specific, § 7:127
 - Transferred, § 7:128
- Intent to distribute controlled substances
 - Generally, § 7:263
 - Near school or playground, § 7:265
 - Proof of elements, § 7:266-7:269

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Intent to distribute controlled substances—Cont'd
 - Punishment, § 7:264
- Interrogation of suspects
 - Generally, § 7:75-7:100
 - Basic rule, § 7:86
 - Conduct of police, § 7:95
 - Conduct of the police, § 7:77
 - Custody, when warnings required, § 7:88
 - Deliberately elicited statements, § 7:83
 - Electronic recording of interrogation, § 7:91
 - Fifth amendment (miranda rule)
 - Generally, § 7:85-7:100
 - Background, § 7:85
 - Basic rule, § 7:86
 - Limitations on scope of rule, § 7:85-7:100
 - Procedure for giving warnings, § 7:90, 7:91
 - Waiver of rights, § 7:80, 7:92-7:97
 - When are warnings required, § 7:87-7:89
 - Fourteenth amendment (voluntariness)
 - Generally, § 7:75-7:80
 - Conduct of the police, § 7:77
 - Humane practice consideration, § 7:79
 - Miranda rights waiver distinction, § 7:80
 - Personal characteristics of suspect, § 7:78
 - Procedural considerations, § 7:79, 7:80
 - Test for voluntariness, § 7:76-7:78
 - Government agent, who is, § 7:82
 - Humane practice consideration, § 7:79
 - Impeachment, using statement for, § 7:98
 - Juveniles, § 7:94

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Interrogation of suspects—Cont'd
 - Limitations on scope of miranda rule, § 7:98-7:100
- Miranda rights
 - Actions and characteristics of suspect, § 7:93
 - Attorney, waiver after invoking right to, § 7:97
 - Background, § 7:85
 - Basic rule, § 7:87
 - Conduct of police, § 7:95
 - Custody, when warnings required, § 7:88
 - Electronic recording of interrogation, § 7:91
 - Interrogation, when warnings required, § 7:89
 - Juveniles, § 7:94
 - Limitations on scope of rule, § 7:98-7:100
 - Procedure for giving warnings, § 7:90, 7:91
 - Public safety exception, § 7:99
 - Silence, waiver after invoking right to, § 7:96
 - Use of evidence derived from violation of rule, § 7:100
 - Use of statement for impeachment, § 7:98
 - Waiver of rights, § 7:80, 7:92-7:97
 - When warnings required, § 7:87-7:89
- Personal characteristics of suspect, § 7:78
- Procedure for giving miranda warnings, § 7:90, 7:91
- Public safety exception, miranda rights, § 7:99
- Silence, waiver of rights after invoking right to, § 7:96
- Sixth amendment (right to counsel)
 - Generally, § 7:81-7:84
 - Waiver of right to counsel, § 7:84
 - When are statements “deliberately elicited,” § 7:83

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Interrogation of suspects—Cont'd
 - Sixth amendment (right to counsel)
 - Cont'd
 - Who is a government agent, § 7:82
 - Test for voluntariness
 - Generally, § 7:76
 - Conduct of the police, § 7:77
 - Personal characteristics of suspect, § 7:78
 - Use of evidence derived from violation of miranda rights rule, § 7:100
 - Use of statement for impeachment, § 7:98
 - Waiver of miranda rights
 - Generally, § 7:92-7:97
 - Actions and characteristics of suspect, § 7:93
 - After invoking right to counsel, § 7:97
 - After invoking right to silence, § 7:96
 - Juvenile, § 7:94
 - Police conduct, § 7:95
 - Voluntariness distinguished, § 7:80
 - Waiver of right to counsel, § 7:84
 - Warnings
 - Procedure for giving, § 7:90, 7:91
 - When required, § 7:87-7:89
 - Who is a government agent, § 7:82
 - Intoxication
 - Defense, § 7:146, 7:306
 - Motor vehicle offenses, operating under the influence, § 7:244-7:248
 - Inventory search, motor vehicle, § 7:70
 - Involuntary manslaughter
 - Generally, § 7:156
 - Issuance of arrest warrant, § 7:4
 - Joint venturers as parties to crime
 - Generally, § 7:119
 - Application of law, § 7:120
 - Elements, § 7:120

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Joint venturers as parties to crime
 - Cont'd
 - Withdrawal from joint venture, § 7:121
- Jurisdiction
 - Generally, § 7:116
 - Courts, § 7:116
- Juvenile matters and proceedings
 - Interrogation of juveniles, § 7:94
- Keeping gaming house offense, § 7:276
- Keeping gaming implements offenses, § 7:275
- Kidnapping
 - Generally, § 7:220
 - Lack of consent, § 7:222
 - Punishment, § 7:221
- Kill or murder, assault with specific intent, § 7:168, 7:169
- Knock and announce rule, § 7:6, 7:61
- Larceny
 - Generally, § 7:231
 - By check, § 7:236
 - By embezzlement, § 7:235
 - By false pretenses, § 7:234
 - Punishment, § 7:232
 - Receiving stolen property, § 7:238
 - Robbery, larceny from the person, § 7:219
 - Shoplifting, § 7:237
 - Stealing, § 7:233
 - By stealing, § 7:233
- Leaving scene of accident, § 7:254
- Lewd and lascivious behavior
 - Indecent exposure, § 7:279
 - Public order offense, § 7:280, 7:281
 - Sex offense, § 7:183, 7:191
- License
 - Motor vehicle, operating without, § 7:257
- Limitations on exclusionary rule, § 7:17
- Limitations on scope of miranda rule, § 7:98-7:100
- Lineups, § 7:107

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Maim, assault with specific intent,
§ 7:170

Malice

Applied, § 7:144

Defined, § 7:142

Destruction of property, § 7:241

First degree murder, § 7:147

Homicide, § 7:144-7:146, 7:151

Inferred, § 7:145

Intoxication, effect of

Effect of, § 7:146

Mental impairment, effect of,
§ 7:131, 7:146

Revised instruction, § 7:143

Second degree murder, § 7:151

Traditional meaning, § 7:142

Mayhem

Assault with specific intent,
§ 7:174

Two branches, § 7:175

Mental health issues

Diminished capacity, § 7:307

Insanity defense (lack of criminal
responsibility), § 7:308-7:312

Mental impairment, effect on homi-
cide, § 7:146

Mentally retarded person, assault and
battery on, § 7:163, 7:182

Mental state

Generally, § 7:125

Assault and battery on retarded
person, § 7:163

Intent, criminal

Constructive, § 7:128

General, § 7:126

Specific, § 7:127

Transferred, § 7:128

Knowledge, § 7:130

Malice, § 7:131, 7:146

Motive, § 7:129

Recklessness, § 7:132

Wantonness, § 7:132

Miranda rights, interrogation of
suspects

Actions and characteristics of
suspect, § 7:93

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Miranda rights, interrogation of
suspects—Cont'd

Attorney, waiver after invoking
right to, § 7:97

Background, § 7:85

Basic rule, § 7:87

Conduct of police, § 7:95

Custody, when warnings required,
§ 7:88

Electronic recording of interroga-
tion, § 7:91

Interrogation, when warnings
required, § 7:89

Juveniles, § 7:94

Limitations on scope of rule,
§ 7:98-7:100

Procedure for giving warnings,
§ 7:90, 7:91

Public safety exception, § 7:99

Silence, waiver after invoking right
to, § 7:96

Use of evidence derived from
violation of rule, § 7:100

Use of statement for impeachment,
§ 7:98

Waiver of rights

Generally, § 7:80, 7:92-7:97

When warnings required, § 7:87-
7:89

Misdemeanor

Arrest, § 7:8

Misrepresentation in warrant affida-
vit, effect of, § 7:43, 7:44

Mitigating circumstances, voluntary
manslaughter, § 7:153-7:155

Motive

Mental state, § 7:129

Motor vehicle searches

Generally, § 7:68

Inventory search, § 7:70

Scope of search, § 7:69

What constitute “seizure,” § 7:28-
7:30

Mugshots use in court, § 7:114

Multiple punishments at single prose-
cution, double jeopardy defense,
§ 7:303

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Near school or playground, intent to distribute controlled substances offenses, § 7:265
- Necessity, defense
 - Generally, § 7:299
- Nexus between crime, place and objects for probable cause determinations, § 7:54
- One-on-one show-ups, identification of suspects, § 7:108
- Paraphernalia, controlled substances offenses, § 7:262
- Parties to crime
 - Generally, § 7:118-7:124
 - Accessory after the fact, § 7:123
 - Accessory before the fact, § 7:122
 - Conspiracy, § 7:137
 - Corporations, § 7:124
 - Principals and joint venturers, § 7:119-7:121
- Perjury
 - Generally, § 7:292, 7:292-7:294
- Person, crimes against the
 - Generally, § 7:140-7:223
 - Assault and battery, § 7:159-7:167
 - Assault with specific intent, § 7:168-7:177
 - Extortion, § 7:223
 - Firearms offenses, § 7:204-7:212
 - Homicide, § 7:140-7:158, 7:255, 7:256
 - Kidnapping, § 7:220-7:222
 - Robbery, § 7:213-7:219
 - Sex offenses
 - Adult, § 7:178-7:183
 - Child, § 7:184-7:197
 - Evidentiary considerations, § 7:198-7:203
- Personal characteristics of suspect, interrogation issue, § 7:78
- Photographic identification of suspects techniques
 - Generally, § 7:111
 - Display of single photograph, § 7:112
 - Fairness of array, photographs, § 7:113

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Photographic identification of suspects techniques—Cont'd
 - In-court use of mugshots, § 7:114
- Place, search and seizure
 - Description of place to be searched, § 7:46, 7:47
 - Knock and announce rule, § 7:61
 - Nexus between crime, place and objects for probable cause determination, § 7:54
 - Plain view observation, § 7:23, 7:65
 - Roadblocks, § 7:31
- Plain view observation, what constitutes “search,” § 7:23
- Plain view seizure, exception to warrant requirement, § 7:65
- Playground, intent to distribute controlled substances offenses near school or, § 7:265
- Police officer as source of information, § 7:59
- Pornography, child
 - Dissemination of visual material of nude child or child in sexual conduct, § 7:194
 - Posing or exhibiting child in state of nudity or sexual conduct, § 7:193
 - Possession, § 7:192
- Posing or exhibiting child in state of nudity or sexual conduct, § 7:193
- Possession offenses
 - Burglary implements, possession of, § 7:230
 - Controlled substances, possession of, § 7:259-7:271
 - Firearms, possession of, § 7:204
- Preliminary crimes
 - Generally, § 7:133
 - Attempt, § 7:134
 - Conspiracy, § 7:136-7:139
 - Solicitation, § 7:135
- Premeditation, deliberate, homicide, § 7:148

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Principals and joint venturers,
§ 7:119-7:121
- Prior sexual conduct, admitting evidence of
 - Complainant conduct, § 7:199
 - Victim's virginity, § 7:200
- Private security guards, constitutional requirements, § 7:40
- Probable cause
 - Arrest
 - Generally, § 7:2
 - Determination for persons arrested without warrant, § 7:7
 - Evidence furnishing, § 7:3
 - Search and seizure
 - Generally, § 7:51
 - Anticipatory warrant, § 7:53
 - Confidential informant as source of information, § 7:55-7:54
 - Distinguishing federal and state, confidential informants matters, § 7:57
 - Informant
 - confidential or unnamed, § 7:55-7:57
 - police officer, § 7:59
 - victim, § 7:58
 - witness, § 7:58
 - Nexus between crime, place and objects, § 7:54
 - Police officer as source of information, § 7:59
 - Satisfaction of aguilar-spinelli test, confidential informants, § 7:56
 - Stale information, § 7:52
 - Victim as source of information, § 7:58
 - Warrant requirement, generally, § 7:51-7:59
 - Witness as source of information, § 7:58
- Probationer and his premises, search of, § 7:34
- Procedure for giving miranda warnings, interrogation of suspects, § 7:90, 7:91

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Procedure for obtaining search and seizure warrant, § 7:42
- Property
 - Crimes against
 - Generally, § 7:224-7:243
 - Arson, § 7:224
 - Burglary, § 7:226-7:228
 - Destruction of property, § 7:241, 7:243
 - Entering dwelling by false pretenses, § 7:229
 - Identity fraud, § 7:239
 - Larceny, § 7:231-7:237
 - Possession of burglarious implements, § 7:230
 - Receiving stolen property, § 7:238, 7:239
 - Trespass, § 7:240
- Public order, offenses to
 - Affray, § 7:284
 - Disorderly conduct, § 7:282
 - Disturbing the peace, § 7:283
 - Indecent exposure, § 7:279
 - Lewd and lascivious behavior, § 7:280, 7:281
- Public safety exception, miranda rights, § 7:99
- Public school administrators, constitutional requirements, search and seizure, § 7:39
- Punishment
 - Destruction of property, § 7:242
 - Distribution of, or possession with intent to distribute, § 7:264
 - Possession of controlled substances, § 7:260
 - Trafficking in controlled substances, § 7:271
- Rape
 - Generally, § 7:178-7:183
 - Aggravated, § 7:179
 - Assault with specific intent, § 7:180
- Child
 - Aggravated statutory rape, § 7:185

**CRIMINAL LAW AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Rape—Cont'd
 Child—Cont'd
 Assault with intent to rape child,
 § 7:188
 Forcible rape, § 7:187
 Statutory rape, § 7:184
 Evidence, § 7:198-7:203
 First complaint doctrine, rape,
 § 7:202, 7:203
 Prior sexual conduct, admitting
 evidence of
 Complainant conduct, § 7:199
 Victim's virginity, § 7:200
 Rape-shield law
 Generally, § 7:198
 Prior sexual conduct of
 complainant, admitting
 evidence of, § 7:199
 Trauma syndrome, § 7:201
 Virginity of victim, evidence of,
 § 7:200
 Rape-shield law
 Generally, § 7:198
 Prior sexual conduct of complain-
 ant, admitting evidence of,
 § 7:199
 Reasonable expectation of privacy,
 search and seizure, § 7:21, 7:22
 Receiving stolen goods
 Generally, § 7:238
 Recklessness
 Endangerment to child, sex
 offense, § 7:197
 Mental state, § 7:132
 Motor vehicle operation offense,
 § 7:250
 Registration
 Gaming offenses, registering bets,
 § 7:277
 Motor vehicle offenses, operating
 without registration, § 7:257
 Resist unlawful arrest, right to,
 § 7:13
 Return of warrant, search and seizure,
 § 7:64

**CRIMINAL LAW AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Right to counsel
 Identification of suspects, § 7:101,
 7:102
 Interrogation of suspects, § 7:81-
 7:84
 Waiver of miranda rights after
 invoking right to counsel,
 § 7:97
 Waiver of right to counsel, inter-
 rogation of suspects, § 7:84
 Right to resist unlawful arrest, § 7:13
 Roadblocks
 Search and seizure, § 7:31
 Robbery
 Generally, § 7:213-7:219
 Armed, § 7:218
 Asportation element, § 7:214
 Assault with specific intent,
 § 7:216
 Assault with specific intent to rob
 or steal, § 7:171
 Elements, § 7:214-7:216
 Intent to steal, § 7:216
 Larceny from the person, § 7:219
 Nature of robbery, § 7:213
 Property subject to, § 7:215
 Unarmed, § 7:219
 Use of force or intimidation,
 § 7:217, 7:218
 Satisfaction of aguilar-spinelli test,
 confidential informants, § 7:56
 School administrators, constitutional
 requirements, search and
 seizure, § 7:39
 Schools
 Intent to distribute controlled sub-
 stances offenses near, § 7:265
 Scope of search
 Execution of warrant, § 7:63
 Motor vehicle searches, § 7:30,
 7:69
 Search and seizure
 Generally, § 7:15-7:74
 Administrative searches, § 7:35,
 7:36
 Anticipatory warrant, § 7:53

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Automatic standing to object,
§ 7:19

Body searches, § 7:32

Civilian participation, § 7:62

Community caretaking function of
seizure, § 7:67

Confidential informants

Generally, § 7:55

Federal and state differences,
§ 7:57

Misrepresentation if affidavit,
§ 7:44

Consent searches, § 7:73, 7:74

Description, warrant

Person to be searched, § 7:48

Place to be searched, § 7:46,
7:47

Things to be seized, § 7:49, 7:50

Distinguishing federal and state,
confidential informants mat-
ters, § 7:57

Electronic surveillance warrant,
§ 7:37

Exceptions to exclusionary rule,
§ 7:16

Exceptions to warrant requirement

Generally, § 7:65-7:74

Administrative searches, § 7:36

Consent searches, § 7:73, 7:74

Exigent circumstances, § 7:66

Motor vehicle searches, § 7:68-
7:70

Plain view seizure, § 7:65

Search incident to arrest, § 7:71,
7:72

Exclusionary rule

Generally, § 7:15

Automatic standing to object,
§ 7:19

Description of place to be
searched in warrant, § 7:47

Description of things to be
seized in warrant, § 7:50

Exceptions, § 7:16

Limitations on rule, § 7:17

Standing to object, § 7:18-7:20

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Exclusionary rule—Cont'd

Target standing to object, § 7:20

Execution of warrant

Generally, § 7:60-7:64

Civilian participation, § 7:62

Knock and announce rule,
§ 7:61

Return of warrant, § 7:64

Scope of search, § 7:63

Time of execution, § 7:60

Exigent circumstances exception,
§ 7:66

Government officials,

constitutional requirements,
§ 7:38

Grand jury orders or subpoena,
§ 7:33

Incident to arrest, search, § 7:71,
7:72

Informant

Confidential or unnamed,
§ 7:55-7:57

Police officer, § 7:59

Victim, § 7:58

Witness, § 7:58

Inventory search, motor vehicle,
§ 7:70

Knock and announce rule, § 7:61

Limitations on exclusionary rule,
§ 7:17

Misrepresentation in affidavit,
effect of, § 7:43, 7:44

Motor vehicle searches

Generally, § 7:68

Exit orders, § 7:30

Inventory search, § 7:70

Scope of search, § 7:30, 7:69

Motor vehicle stop, what consti-
tutes "seizure," § 7:28-7:30

Nexus between crime, place and
objects for probable cause
determinations, § 7:54

Place

Description of place to be
searched, § 7:46, 7:47

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Place—Cont'd

Knock and announce rule,
§ 7:61

Nexus between crime, place and
objects for probable cause
determination, § 7:54

Plain view observation, § 7:23,
7:65

Roadblocks, § 7:31

Plain view observation, what con-
stitutes “search,” § 7:23

Plain view seizure, exception to
warrant requirement, § 7:65

Police officer as source of informa-
tion, § 7:59

Private security guards,
constitutional requirements,
§ 7:40

Probable cause

Generally, § 7:51

Anticipatory warrant, § 7:53

Confidential informant as source
of information, § 7:55-7:54

Distinguishing federal and state,
confidential informants
matters, § 7:57

Informant

confidential or unnamed,
§ 7:55-7:57

police officer, § 7:59

victim, § 7:58

witness, § 7:58

Nexus between crime, place and
objects, § 7:54

Police officer as source of infor-
mation, § 7:59

Satisfaction of aguiar-spinelli
test, confidential
informants, § 7:56

Stale information, § 7:52

Victim as source of information,
§ 7:58

Warrant requirement, generally,
§ 7:51-7:59

Witness as source of informa-
tion, § 7:58

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Probationer and his premises,
search of, § 7:34

Procedure for obtaining warrant,
§ 7:42

Public school administrators,
constitutional requirements,
§ 7:39

Reasonable expectation of privacy,
§ 7:21, 7:22

Return of warrant, § 7:64

Roadblocks, § 7:31

Satisfaction of aguiar-spinelli test,
confidential informants,
§ 7:56

School administrators,
constitutional requirements,
§ 7:39

Scope of search

Execution of warrant, § 7:63

Motor vehicle searches, § 7:30,
7:69

Security guards, constitutional
requirements, § 7:40

Stale information, probable cause,
§ 7:52

Standard, reasonable expectation
of privacy, § 7:21

Standing to object

Generally, § 7:18

Automatic, § 7:19

Target, § 7:20

Stop of a motor vehicle

Exit orders, § 7:30

Justification, § 7:29

Scope of detention or search,
§ 7:30, 7:69

What constitutes “seizure,”
§ 7:28-7:30

Stop of a person

Justification, § 7:26

Scope of search or “frisk,”
§ 7:27

What constitutes “seizure,”
§ 7:25-7:27

Target standing to object, § 7:20

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Third party consent searches,
§ 7:74

Time of execution of warrant,
§ 7:60

Types of objects for which warrant
may issue, § 7:45

Victim as source of information,
§ 7:58

Warrant

Generally, § 7:41

Confidential informants, § 7:44

Consent searches exception,
§ 7:73, 7:74

Description

person to be searched, § 7:48

place to be searched, § 7:46,
7:47

things to be seized, § 7:49,
7:50

Electronic surveillance, § 7:37

Exceptions to warrant require-
ment, § 7:65-7:74

Exclusionary rule, application of

description of place to be
searched, § 7:47

description of things to be
seized, § 7:50

Execution of warrant, § 7:60-
7:64

Exigent circumstances excep-
tion, § 7:66

Incident to arrest searches
exception, § 7:71, 7:72

Misrepresentation in affidavit,
effect of, § 7:43, 7:44

Motor vehicles searches excep-
tion, § 7:68-7:70

Plain view seizure exception,
§ 7:65

Probable cause requirement,
§ 7:51-7:59

Procedure for obtaining, § 7:42

Third party consent searches
exception, § 7:74

Types of objects for which war-
rant may issue, § 7:45

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Search and seizure—Cont'd

Warrant—Cont'd

Warrant requirement, probable
cause, § 7:51-7:59

Warrantless searches

Administrative searches, § 7:36

Consent, § 7:73, 7:74

Exigent circumstances, § 7:66

Incident to arrest searches,
§ 7:71, 7:72

Motor vehicle searches, § 7:68-
7:70

Plain view seizure, § 7:65

What constitutes "search"

Generally, § 7:21-7:23

Plain view observation, § 7:23

Reasonable expectation of
privacy, § 7:21

Standard, reasonable expectation
of privacy, § 7:21

What constitutes "seizure"

Generally, § 7:24-7:30

Community caretaking function,
§ 7:67

Stop of a motor vehicle, § 7:28-
7:30

Stop of a person, § 7:25-7:27

Witness as source of information,
§ 7:58

Second degree murder, § 7:151

Security guards, constitutional
requirements, search and
seizure, § 7:40

Self defense

Generally, § 7:313-7:315

Basic rule, § 7:313

"Castle law," § 7:315

Duty to avoid combat, § 7:315

Procedural rule, § 7:316

Reasonableness of apprehension of
harm and use of force,
§ 7:314

Sexual assault and offenses

Adult sex offenses, § 7:178-7:183

Aggravated indecent assault and
battery on child under age 14,
§ 7:190

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Sexual assault and offenses—Cont'd
 Child sex offenses, § 7:184-7:197, 7:286
 Indecent assault and battery, § 7:181, 7:182, 7:189
 Lewd and lascivious behavior, § 7:183, 7:191
 Shoplifting
 Generally, § 7:237
 Show-ups, identification of suspects
 Accidental encounters, § 7:109
 In-court identification, § 7:110
 Lineups, § 7:107
 One-on-one, § 7:108
 Silence during interrogation, waiver of rights after invoking right to, § 7:96
 Single photograph, display of, identification of suspect, § 7:112
 Sixth amendment (right to counsel), interrogation of suspects
 Generally, § 7:81-7:84
 Waiver of right to counsel, § 7:84
 When are statements “deliberately elicited,” § 7:83
 Who is a government agent, § 7:82
 Solicitation
 Generally, § 7:135
 Stale information, probable cause, search and seizure, § 7:52
 Stalking
 Assault with specific intent, § 7:176
 Standard, reasonable expectation of privacy, search and seizure, § 7:21
 Standing to object, search and seizure
 Generally, § 7:18
 Automatic, § 7:19
 Target, § 7:20
 State procedure, due process rights, identification of suspect, § 7:106
 Statute of limitations
 Defense, § 7:319, 7:320
 Statutory rape, § 7:184
 Stealing
 Larceny by, § 7:233

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Stop of a motor vehicle
 Exit orders, § 7:30
 Justification, § 7:29
 Scope of detention or search, § 7:30, 7:69
 What constitutes “seizure,” § 7:28-7:30
 Stop of a person
 Justification, § 7:26
 Scope of search or “frisk,” § 7:27
 What constitutes “seizure,” § 7:25-7:27
 Strangling or suffocating another, § 7:165
 Subornation of perjury, § 7:294
 Subsequent identifications of suspects, admissibility of, § 7:105
 Successive prosecutions, double jeopardy defense, § 7:302
 Suggestive identification of suspects, exclusion of, § 7:104
 Target standing to object, search and seizure, § 7:20
 Telephone
 Gaming offenses, using for, § 7:278
 Test for voluntariness, interrogation of suspects
 Generally, § 7:76
 Conduct of the police, § 7:77
 Personal characteristics of suspect, § 7:78
 Third party consent searches, § 7:74
 Time of execution of warrant, search and seizure, § 7:60
 Trafficking in controlled substances, § 7:270, 7:271
 Transporting firearm into commonwealth, § 7:211
 Trauma syndrome, rape, § 7:201
 Trespass
 Generally, § 7:240
 Types of objects for which search and seizure warrant may issue, § 7:45
 Unarmed robbery, § 7:219

INDEX

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Unauthorized use of motor vehicle,
§ 7:257
- Unnatural and lascivious acts
 - With child under sixteen, § 7:191
- Use of evidence derived from violation of miranda rights rule,
§ 7:100
- Use of interrogation statement for impeachment, § 7:98
- Venue
 - Generally, § 7:117
- Victims of crime
 - Source of information, search and seizure, § 7:58
- Virginity of victim, evidence of,
§ 7:200
- Voluntary
 - Manslaughter
 - Generally, § 7:152, 7:153-7:155
- Waiver of miranda rights, interrogation of suspects
 - Generally, § 7:92-7:97
 - Actions and characteristics of suspect, § 7:93
 - After invoking right to counsel,
§ 7:97
 - After invoking right to silence,
§ 7:96
 - Juvenile, § 7:94
 - Police conduct, § 7:95
 - Voluntariness distinguished, § 7:80
- Waiver of right to counsel, interrogation of suspects, § 7:84
- Wantonness
 - Destruction of property, § 7:241
 - Mental state, § 7:132
- Warnings, interrogation of suspects
 - Procedure for giving, § 7:90, 7:91
 - When required, § 7:87-7:89
- Warrant, arrest
 - Execution of warrant, § 7:5
 - Issuance of warrant, § 7:4
- Warrant, search and seizure
 - Generally, § 7:41
 - Confidential informants, § 7:44
 - Consent searches exception,
§ 7:73, 7:74

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Warrant, search and seizure—Cont'd
 - Description
 - Person to be searched, § 7:48
 - Place to be searched, § 7:46,
7:47
 - Things to be seized, § 7:49, 7:50
 - Electronic surveillance, § 7:37
 - Exceptions to warrant requirement,
§ 7:65-7:74
 - Exclusionary rule, application of
 - Description of place to be searched, § 7:47
 - Description of things to be seized, § 7:50
 - Execution of warrant, § 7:60-7:64
 - Exigent circumstances exception,
§ 7:66
 - Incident to arrest searches exception, § 7:71, 7:72
 - Misrepresentation in affidavit, effect of, § 7:43, 7:44
 - Motor vehicles searches exception,
§ 7:68-7:70
 - Plain view seizure exception,
§ 7:65
 - Probable cause requirement,
§ 7:51-7:59
 - Procedure for obtaining, § 7:42
 - Third party consent searches exception, § 7:74
 - Types of objects for which warrant may issue, § 7:45
 - Warrant requirement, probable cause, § 7:51-7:59
- Warrantless arrest
 - Dwelling, entry into to make arrest, § 7:11
 - Entry into dwelling to make arrest,
§ 7:11
 - Extraterritorial arrest by police officer, § 7:12
 - Felony, § 7:9, 7:10
 - Misdemeanor, § 7:8
 - Probable cause determination,
§ 7:7
 - Use of deadly force to affect felon's arrest, § 7:10

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Warrantless searches and seizures
 - Administrative searches, § 7:36
 - Consent, § 7:73, 7:74
 - Exigent circumstances, § 7:66
 - Incident to arrest searches, § 7:71, 7:72
 - Motor vehicle searches, § 7:68-7:70
 - Plain view seizure, § 7:65
- Weapons or firearms
 - Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 - Armed burglary, § 7:228
 - Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 - Armed robbery, § 7:218
 - Assault and battery by means of dangerous weapon, § 7:167
 - Assault by means of dangerous weapon, § 7:166, 7:167, 7:172, 7:173
 - Burglary, armed, § 7:228
 - Carrying firearms in particular places, offense of, § 7:210
 - Dangerous weapons
 - Armed assault in dwelling with intent to commit felony, § 7:172
 - Armed home invasion, § 7:173
 - Assault and batter by means of, § 7:167
 - Assault by means of, § 7:166
 - Discharging firearms in particular places, offense of, § 7:210
 - Firearms offenses, generally, § 7:204-7:212
 - Home invasion, armed, § 7:173
 - Identification card, possession of firearm without, offense, § 7:204
 - Machine guns, offenses involving, § 7:209
 - Possession of firearm, offense
 - Ballistics expert, § 7:207
 - Identification card not present, § 7:204

CRIMINAL LAW AND

PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Weapons or firearms—Cont'd
 - Possession of firearm, offense
 - Cont'd
 - Outside residence or place of business, § 7:205-7:208
 - Punishment, § 7:206
 - Residence or place of business, possession outside of, § 7:205-7:208
 - Residence or place of business, possession within, § 7:204
 - Second amendment case law, § 7:208
 - Without firearms identification card, § 7:204
 - Robbery, § 7:217, 7:218
 - Sawed-off shotguns, offenses involving, § 7:209
 - Transporting firearm into commonwealth, § 7:211
 - What constitutes “search”
 - Generally, § 7:21-7:23
 - Plain view observation, § 7:23
 - Reasonable expectation of privacy, § 7:21
 - Standard, reasonable expectation of privacy, § 7:21
 - What constitutes “seizure”
 - Generally, § 7:24-7:30
 - Community caretaking function, § 7:67
 - Stop of a motor vehicle, § 7:28-7:30
 - Stop of a person, § 7:25-7:27
 - Who is a government agent, interrogation of suspects, § 7:82
 - Witnesses
 - Search and seizure, source of information, § 7:58
- CROSS-CLAIM**
- Generally, § 3:72
 - Distinguished from counterclaim, § 3:79
- CUSTODY OF CHILDREN**
- Generally, § 8:240-8:285

INDEX

CUSTODY OF CHILDREN—Cont'd

For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

CUSTOM AND USAGE

Business custom

Relevant evidence, § 9:50

Negligence, proof of custom, § 16:78

DAMAGES

Additur and remittitur, § 3:192

Advantageous relations, interference with, § 16:259

Assault, damages recoverable, § 16:5

Battery, damages recoverable, § 16:9

Defamation, § 16:237

Emotional distress, intentional or reckless infliction, damages recoverable, § 16:18

False imprisonment, damages recoverable, § 16:14

Fraudulent misrepresentation, § 16:251

Legal malpractice, negligence, § 16:161

Malicious prosecution, § 16:243

Medical Malpractice, this index

Negligence, this index

Nuisance, private, § 16:212

Private nuisance, § 16:212

Sales and Leases of Goods, this index

Trust beneficiary, damages as available remedy, § 17:108

Wrongful death, § 16:54

DEATH AND DEATH ACTIONS

Agency powers, termination of, § 1:90, 1:91

Appeal and review proceedings, effect of death of parties, § 4:77

Civil practice, effect of death of parties, § 3:70, 4:77

Durable power of attorney, § 1:92

Limited liability companies, death of member, § 6:175

DECEDENTS' ESTATES

Claims and debts, payment of.

Personal Representatives, this index

DECEDENTS' ESTATES—Cont'd

Executors and Administrators, this index

Intestate Succession, this index

Personal Representative, this index

Probate and Administration of Estates, this index

Wills, this index

DECLARATORY JUDGMENTS

Equitable remedies, § 10:55, 10:56, 10:57

Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:8

Summary judgment, § 3:145

DEEDS

Condominiums, unit deed, § 14:49

Conveyance by deed, § 14:63, 14:64, 14:65

Estoppel by deed, § 14:68

Mortgage deed, § 14:153

Quitclaim deed, § 14:67

Warranty deed, § 14:66

DE FACTO PARENTS

Domestic relations, § 8:131, 8:132

DEFAMATION

Generally, § 16:225-16:237

Absolute privilege, § 16:234

Applicability of defamation to plaintiff, § 16:228

Commercial disparagement distinguished, § 16:226

Conditional or qualified privilege
Generally, § 16:235

Abuse of, § 16:236

Constitutional limits on recovery, § 16:230

Damages, § 16:236

Distinction from commercial disparagement, § 16:226

Elements of action, § 16:225, 16:226

Libel

Generally, § 16:231, 16:232

Defense, truth as, § 16:232

Requirements, § 16:231

Nature of action, § 16:225, 16:226

Opinion, defamatory, § 16:229

DEFAMATION—Cont'd

- Privilege
 - Generally, § 16:234
 - Absolute, § 16:234
 - Conditional or qualified, § 16:235, 16:236
- Publication requirement, § 16:227
- Slander, requirements, § 16:233

DEFAULT

- Civil Practice**, this index
- Landlord and tenant, summary process actions, § 12:50
- Lenders as having power to confess judgment where default, § 1:14

DEFAULT JUDGMENTS

- Civil Practice**, this index
- Landlord and tenant, summary process actions, § 12:50

DEFECTIVE WAYS

- Negligence**, this index

DEFENSE OF ANOTHER

- Criminal law, § 7:317

DEFENSE OF PROPERTY

- Criminal law, § 7:318

DEFENSES

- Affirmative Defenses**, this index
- Criminal law and procedure, § 7:295-7:320
- Equitable remedies, § 10:58-10:63
- Legal Malpractice**, this index
- Negligence**, this index
- Products Liability**, this index

DEFINITIONS

- Words and Phrases**, this index

DELEGATION

- Authority of agents, § 1:35
- Bailment services, § 2:1
- Business corporations, directors' delegation to committees, § 6:54
- Contracts, delegation of duties, § 5:99, 5:103

DEMAND OR REQUEST

- Landlord and Tenant**, this index

DEMONSTRATIONS

- Admissibility of, § 9:218

DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

- Chain of custody, § 9:214
- Chalks, § 9:217
- Charts, § 9:215
- Computer databases, § 9:219
- Definition, § 9:213
- Demonstrations, § 9:218
- Digital images, § 9:219
- Duplicates, § 9:216
- Experiments, § 9:218
- Identification, § 9:214
- Maps, § 9:215
- Models, § 9:215
- Photographs, § 9:219-9:221
- Pictures, § 9:219-9:221
- Use of, § 9:213
- Views, § 9:222
- X-rays, § 9:219

DEPOSITIONS

- Generally, § 3:93-3:102
- For detailed treatment see **Civil Practice**, this index

DERIVATIVE PROCEEDINGS

- Business corporations, § 6:87-6:92

DESCRIPTIONS

- Land descriptions. **Title**, this index

DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

- Criminal law, § 7:241, 7:243

DIGITAL IMAGES

- Evidence, § 9:219

DIPLOMATIC AGENTS

- Privileged information, military and diplomatic secrets, § 9:97

DIPLOMATIC SECRETS

- Privileges, § 9:97

DISABLED PERSONS

- Assault and battery on, § 7:164
- Attachment of disabled person's home, § 3:46
- Homestead rights, § 14:123

INDEX

DISABLED PERSONS—Cont'd

Uniform Commercial Code, mentally disabled persons, § 5:46

DISCLOSURE

Federal Mortgage Reform and Anti-Predatory Lending Act, § 14:145-14:147

Lead-based paint, § 12:101

Massachusetts Predatory Home Loan Practices Act, § 14:148-14:150

Medical malpractice, unauthorized disclosure of confidential information, § 16:128

Mortgages, disclosures required by federal law, § 14:145

Nondisclosure, tort of, § 16:254

Partnership, duty of full disclosure, § 13:21

Political vote, privilege, § 9:105

Public disclosure of private facts, § 16:220

DISCOVERY

Civil Practice

Generally, § 3:81-3:113

For detailed treatment see **Civil Practice**, this index

Rent, actions for, § 12:48, 12:49

Workers' compensation, § 19:60

DISCRIMINATION

Landlord and tenant, discrimination in housing as unlawful, § 12:64, 12:65

Mortgage loan application, anti-discrimination provisions, § 14:144

DISMISSAL AND NONSUIT

Appeal and Review, this index

Business corporation derivative proceeding, § 6:90

Class actions, § 3:65

Complaint. **Civil Practice**, this index

DISORDERLY CONDUCT

Criminal law, § 7:282

DISPUTE RESOLUTION

OFFICIAL

Custody and visitation, § 8:243

DISSOLUTION

Business corporations, § 6:130-6:139

Equitable remedies, § 10:53, 10:54

Limited liability companies, § 6:188-6:194

Professional corporations, § 6:156

DISTRICT COURT

See **Civil Practice**, this index

DISTURBING THE PEACE

Criminal law, § 7:283

DIVORCE

See **Domestic Relations**, this index

DOCTRINES

Judicial notice doctrine, purpose and effect, § 9:1

DOGS

Strict liability, § 16:206-16:208

DOMESTIC ANIMALS

Strict Liability, this index

DOMESTIC RELATIONS

Abuse prevention. Domestic violence and abuse prevention, below

Adoption. Parent-child relations, below

Alimony

Generally, § 8:77-8:104

After marriage, property acquired, § 8:113

Age of parties factor, § 8:75

Arrearages, effect on modifying alimony, § 8:101

Changed circumstances, § 8:96, 8:98

Changed circumstances standard, modification, § 8:98, 8:99

Cohabitation

Effect on alimony, § 8:101

Termination of alimony, § 8:103

Components of award, § 8:86

Determining the amount, § 8:85

Deviation from duration and amount limits, § 8:90, 8:90.50

Duration limits, § 8:90, 8:90.50

Economic factors, § 8:93

Employment, § 8:93

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Alimony—Cont'd

- Extending durational limits in interests of justice, § 8:90.50
- Financial statements, income of spouses, § 8:88
- “Full retirement age,” payor reaching, termination, § 8:104
- General term, § 8:80, 8:81
- Health of parties factor, § 8:75
- Income of spouses, determining, § 8:87, 8:88
- Inflation, effect of, § 8:101
- Length of marriage factor, § 8:74
- Lifestyle during marriage, § 8:94
- Limits, deviation from, § 8:90
- Loss of child support grounds, effect on modifying alimony, § 8:101
- Maximum amount of alimony, § 8:89, 8:90
- Modification
 - Generally, § 8:96
 - Arrearages grounds, § 8:101
 - Changed circumstances standard, § 8:98, 8:99
 - Cohabitation grounds, § 8:101
 - Inflation grounds, § 8:101
 - Loss of child support grounds, § 8:101
 - Moral conduct grounds, § 8:101
 - Other factors, § 8:101
 - Pre-Alimony Reform Act awards, § 8:100
 - Self-modification of judicial award, § 8:97
- Moral conduct, effect on modifying alimony, § 8:101
- Nature, § 8:77
- Permanent, § 8:79
- Pre-Alimony Reform Act awards, modification, § 8:100
- Purpose, § 8:77
- Rehabilitative, § 8:79, 8:82
- Reimbursement, § 8:79, 8:83
- Remarriage of recipient, termination, § 8:103
- Security for alimony, § 8:78

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Alimony—Cont'd

- Self-modification of judicial award, § 8:97
- Temporary alimony, § 8:79, 8:81
- Termination
 - Generally, § 8:102-8:104
 - Cohabitation or remarriage of recipient, § 8:103
 - “Full retirement age,” payor reaching, § 8:104
 - Remarriage of recipient, § 8:103
- Transitional, § 8:84
- Types
 - Permanent, § 8:79
 - Rehabilitative, § 8:79
 - Reimbursement, § 8:79
 - Temporary, § 8:79, 8:81
- Annulment
 - Generally, § 8:44-8:67
 - Distinction from divorce, § 8:44
 - Grounds, § 8:47
- Antenuptial agreements, § 8:24-8:26
 - Generally, § 8:24-8:26
 - Standards for judging validity, § 8:26
 - Time for measuring, § 8:27
 - Validity, § 8:25, 8:26
- Arbitrator assistance, property division, § 8:109
- Assignable property, property division factor
 - Generally, § 8:111
 - Real estate, § 8:112
- Best interests of the child
 - Adoption consent, § 8:175
 - Child custody, § 8:245, 8:257, 8:258
- Business interests, property division, § 8:119
- Child custody
 - Generally, § 8:240-8:285
 - Appointment of dispute resolution official, § 8:243
 - Appointment of guardian ad litem or attorney, § 8:242
 - Attitudes and conduct of parents, effect of, § 8:255

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child custody—Cont'd
 - Best interests of the child
 - Factors considered in awarding custody, § 8:257, 8:258
 - Maintenance of status quo, § 8:245, 8:258
 - Child Custody Jurisdiction Act, § 8:245-8:251
 - Conduct of parents, effect of, § 8:255
 - Criminal prosecution, enforcement of custody and visitation obligations, § 8:343
 - Discretionary assumption of jurisdiction, § 8:247
 - Domestic violence
 - Custody, issue in awarding custody, § 8:260
 - Visitation rights, effect on, § 8:274
 - Emergency jurisdiction, § 8:250
 - Enforcement of custody and visitation obligations
 - Generally, § 8:341
 - Criminal prosecution, § 8:343
 - Habeas corpus and similar proceedings, § 8:342
 - Factors considered in awarding custody
 - Generally, § 8:259
 - Best interests of the child, § 8:257, 8:258
 - Domestic violence, § 8:260
 - Fitness of custodial parent, § 8:261
 - Home environment, § 8:259
 - Maintaining status quo, § 8:258
 - Preference of children, § 8:262
 - Factors considered in granting visitation, § 8:272, 8:273
 - Factors considered in modifying visitation order, § 8:274-8:285
 - Federal Parental Kidnapping Prevention Act, § 8:252
 - Fitness of custodial parent, § 8:261
 - Grandparents' visitation rights, § 8:269

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child custody—Cont'd
 - Habeas corpus and similar proceedings, enforcement of custody and visitation obligations, § 8:342
 - Home environment, factors considered in awarding custody, § 8:259
 - Home state jurisdiction, § 8:248
 - International aspects, jurisdiction, § 8:246
 - Interstate case, jurisdiction, § 8:245-8:251
 - Joint or shared custody, § 8:256
 - Jurisdiction
 - Generally, § 3:7
 - Child Custody Jurisdiction Act, § 8:245-8:251
 - Discretionary assumption of jurisdiction, § 8:247
 - Emergency jurisdiction, § 8:250
 - Federal Parental Kidnapping Prevention Act, § 8:252
 - Home state jurisdiction, § 8:248
 - International aspects, § 8:246
 - Interstate case, § 8:245-8:251
 - Only state available jurisdiction, § 8:251
 - Significant connection jurisdiction, § 8:249
 - Temporary custody, § 3:7
 - Maintenance of status quo, § 8:245
 - Modification of court orders
 - Generally, § 8:274
 - Changed circumstances test, § 8:276
 - Factors considered, § 8:198
 - “Real advantage” test, removal of child from state, § 8:280
 - Removal of child from state
 - Generally, § 8:279-8:285
 - Interests of parents, § 8:282, 8:283
 - Motivation for seeking removal, § 8:284
 - “Real advantage” test, § 8:280

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child custody—Cont'd
 - Only state available jurisdiction, § 8:251
 - Paternity cases, custody in, § 8:264
 - Preference of children, factors considered in awarding custody, § 8:262
 - Removal of child from state, § 8:279
 - Shared or joint custody, § 8:256
 - Siblings, right to visit, § 8:270
 - Significant connection jurisdiction, § 8:249
 - Types of custody
 - Generally, § 8:253-8:256
 - Parents' attitudes and conduct, effect of, § 8:255
 - Shared or joint custody, § 8:256
 - Statutory definitions, § 8:254
 - Visitation
 - Generally, § 8:265
 - Agreement with adoptive parents, § 8:268
 - Domestic violence, effect of, § 8:273
 - Enforcement of obligation, § 8:341-8:343
 - Factors considered in granting visitation, § 8:272, 8:273
 - Factors considered in modifying order, § 8:274-8:285
 - Grandparents' rights, § 8:269
 - Modification of orders, § 8:274-8:285
 - Post-adoption visitation, § 8:267
 - Pre-adoption visitation, § 8:266
 - Siblings, right to visit, § 8:270
- Child support
 - Generally, § 8:200-8:239
 - Adult child continuing education, duration of support, § 8:212
 - Ages of children, § 8:224
 - Basic principles of, § 8:214
 - Calculation of amount, § 8:222
 - Court awards
 - Guidelines, § 8:213
 - Modification, § 8:231-8:239
 - Purpose, § 8:201

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child support—Cont'd
 - Disabled child, duration of support, § 8:211
 - Double dipping, parents' income, § 8:217
 - Duration of support
 - Generally, § 8:210
 - Adult child continuing education, § 8:212
 - Disabled child, § 8:211
 - Duty to support, § 8:200, 8:209
 - Education, adult child continuing, § 8:212
 - Enforcement. Child support enforcement, below
 - Government benefits, § 8:229
 - Guidelines
 - Generally, § 8:213-8:221
 - Basic principles of, § 8:214
 - Double dipping, parents' income, § 8:217
 - Income of parents, § 8:215-8:221
 - Overtime, § 8:219
 - Secondary jobs, § 8:219
 - Self-employment, § 8:220
 - Sources specified in guidelines, parents' income, § 8:216
 - Unemployment or underemployment, § 8:221
 - Unreported income, § 8:218
 - Health expenses, § 8:227
 - Health insurance, § 8:226
 - Income of parents
 - Generally, § 8:215-8:221
 - Change, modification of court award, § 8:236
 - Insurance, health care, § 8:226
 - Insurance proceeds, interception of, § 8:318
 - Interstate support orders
 - Generally, § 8:204
 - Jurisdiction under federal law, § 8:206
 - Jurisdiction under state law, § 8:207
 - Modification, § 8:208, 8:235

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child support—Cont'd
 - Jurisdiction
 - Generally, § 8:205-8:208
 - Interstate case under federal law, § 8:206
 - Interstate case under state law, § 8:207
 - Modification of interstate support orders, § 8:208
 - Temporary support, § 3:7
 - Modification of court award
 - Generally, § 8:231-8:239
 - Family obligations, § 8:238
 - Income of parent, change in, § 8:236
 - Interstate support orders, § 8:208, 8:235
 - Periodic review of support orders, § 8:234
 - Rebuttable presumption, § 8:233
 - Retroactive modification, § 8:232
 - Standard of living of parent, change in, § 8:237
 - Necessaries for minors, furnishing, § 5:45
 - Needs of children, § 8:224
 - Number of children, § 8:224
 - Other family members, support of, § 8:228
 - Overtime, § 8:219
 - Parenting time, § 8:225
 - Periodic review of support orders, § 8:234
 - Purpose, § 8:201
 - Rebuttable presumption, modification of award, § 8:233
 - Relevant factors, § 8:223-8:230
 - Retroactive modification of court award, § 8:232
 - Role of child support guidelines, § 8:213
 - Scope of support duty, § 8:209
 - Secondary jobs, § 8:219
 - Self-employment, § 8:220
 - Standard of living of parent, change, modification of court award, § 8:237

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Child support—Cont'd
 - State Case Registry, § 8:203
 - Tax consequences, § 8:202
 - Unemployment or underemployment, § 8:221
 - Uninsured health expenses, § 8:227
 - Unreported income, § 8:218
- Child support enforcement
 - Generally, § 8:310 et seq.
- Attachment
 - Generally, § 8:324
 - Trustee process, § 8:325, 8:326
- Civil contempt, § 8:328, 8:329
- Contempt
 - Generally, § 8:327
 - Civil contempt, § 8:328, 8:329
 - Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333
 - Distinction between civil and criminal contempt, § 8:328
- Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333
- Criminal prosecution, § 8:340
- Department of Revenue's role, § 8:312
- Direct enforcement by support recipient, interstate enforcement, § 8:336
- Distinction between civil and criminal contempt, § 8:328
- Federal role, § 8:311
- Hearing on arrearages, income withholding, § 8:316
- Income withholding
 - Generally, § 8:313
 - Amount, § 8:315
 - Hearing on arrearages, § 8:316
 - Suspension, § 8:314
 - Trustee process, § 8:325, 8:326
- Insurance proceeds, interception of, § 8:318
- Interception of funds
 - Generally, § 8:317
 - Attachment, § 8:324
 - Income withholding, § 8:313-8:316
 - Insurance proceeds, § 8:318

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Child support enforcement—Cont'd

Interception of funds—Cont'd

License deprivation, § 8:321

Lottery prizes, § 8:319

Tax refunds, § 8:320

Trustee process, § 8:325, 8:326

Work programs, § 8:322

International enforcement, § 8:339

Interstate enforcement

Generally, § 8:335

Direct enforcement by support recipient, § 8:336

Private lawsuits, § 8:338

Registered support orders, § 8:337

License deprivation, § 8:321

Liens, child support, § 8:323

Lottery prizes, interception of, § 8:319

Private lawsuits, interstate enforcement, § 8:338

Refund of taxes, interception of, § 8:320

Registered support orders, interstate enforcement, § 8:337

Suspension of income withholding, § 8:314

Tax refunds, interception of, § 8:320

Trustee process

Generally, § 8:325

Against earnings, § 8:326

Withholding income. Income withholding, above

Work programs, § 8:322

Cohabitation

Alimony, effect on, § 8:101

Separation agreement clause, § 8:35

Termination of alimony, § 8:103

Conduct of parties, property division factor, § 8:123

Constitutional limitations on jurisdiction, § 8:75

Contempt

Generally, § 8:327

Attorney's fees in contempt cases, § 8:309

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Contempt—Cont'd

Child support enforcement, § 8:327-8:333

Civil contempt, § 8:328, 8:329

Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333

Distinction between civil and criminal, § 8:328

Contribution of parties, property division, § 8:106, 8:128

Copyrights, property division factor, § 8:119

Custody and visitation, appointment of dispute resolution official, § 8:243

Divorce

Absolute judgment, effect of, § 8:66

Abusive and cruel treatment grounds, § 8:60

Adultery grounds, § 8:56

Affirmative defenses, § 8:63

After marriage, property acquired, § 8:113

Age of parties

Alimony, § 8:75

Property division factor, § 8:122

Alimony

Generally, § 8:77-8:104

After marriage, property acquired, § 8:113

Age of parties factor, § 8:75

Arrearages, effect on modifying alimony, § 8:101

Changed circumstances, § 8:96, 8:98

Changed circumstances standard, modification, § 8:98, 8:99

Cohabitation

Effect on alimony, § 8:101

Termination of alimony, § 8:103

Components of award, § 8:86

Determining the amount, § 8:85

Deviation from duration and amount limits, § 8:90, 8:90.50

Duration limits, § 8:90, 8:90.50

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Alimony—Cont'd

Economic factors, § 8:93

Employment, § 8:93

Extending durational limits in
interests of justice,
§ 8:90.50

Financial statements, income of
spouses, § 8:88

“Full retirement age,” payor
reaching, termination,
§ 8:104

General term, § 8:80, 8:81

Health of parties factor, § 8:75

Income of spouses, determining,
§ 8:87, 8:88

Inflation, effect of, § 8:101

Length of marriage factor,
§ 8:74

Lifestyle during marriage,
§ 8:94

Limits, deviation from, § 8:90

Loss of child support grounds,
effect on modifying
alimony, § 8:101

Maximum amount of alimony,
§ 8:89, 8:90

Modification

Generally, § 8:96

Arrearages grounds, § 8:101

Changed circumstances stan-
dard, § 8:98, 8:99

Cohabitation grounds,
§ 8:101

Inflation grounds, § 8:101

Loss of child support grounds,
§ 8:101

Moral conduct grounds,
§ 8:101

Other factors, § 8:101

Pre-Alimony Reform Act
awards, § 8:100

Self-modification of judicial
award, § 8:97

Moral conduct, effect on
modifying alimony,
§ 8:101

Nature, § 8:77

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Alimony—Cont'd

Permanent, § 8:79

Pre-Alimony Reform Act
awards, modification,
§ 8:100

Purpose, § 8:77

Rehabilitative, § 8:79, 8:82

Reimbursement, § 8:79, 8:83

Remarriage of recipient,
termination, § 8:103

Security for alimony, § 8:78

Self-modification of judicial
award, § 8:97

Temporary alimony, § 8:79,
8:81

Termination

Generally, § 8:102-8:104

Cohabitation or remarriage of
recipient, § 8:103

“Full retirement age,” payor
reaching, § 8:104

Remarriage of recipient,
§ 8:103

Transitional, § 8:84

Types

Permanent, § 8:79

Rehabilitative, § 8:79

Reimbursement, § 8:79

Temporary, § 8:79, 8:81

Antenuptial agreements, § 8:24-
8:26

Appeals from judgment, § 8:67

Arbitrator assistance, property
division, § 8:109

Assignable property, property divi-
sion factor

Generally, § 8:111

Real estate, § 8:112

Business interests, property divi-
sion, § 8:119

Condonation defense, § 8:63

Conduct of parties, property divi-
sion factor, § 8:123

Connivance defense, § 8:63

Constitutional limitations on juris-
diction, § 8:75

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

- Contested cases, procedural requirements, § 8:54
- Contribution of parties, property division, § 8:106, 8:128
- Copyrights, property division factor, § 8:119
- Court orders prior to judgment, generally, § 8:64
- Criminal conviction grounds, § 8:61
- Cruel and abusive treatment grounds, § 8:60
- Defenses to divorce action, § 8:63
- Desertion grounds, § 8:58
- Domicile, what constitutes, § 8:49
- Drug abuse grounds, § 8:59
- Factors considered for alimony
 - Age of parties, § 8:75
 - Health of parties, § 8:75
 - Length of marriage, § 8:74
- Factors considered for property division
 - Generally, § 8:105, 8:120-8:128
 - Age of parties, § 8:122
 - Conduct of parties, § 8:123
 - Contribution as homemaker, § 8:128
 - Contribution to marital estate, § 8:127
 - Financial status, § 8:125
 - Future prospects, § 8:126
 - Health of parties, § 8:122
 - Homemaker contribution, § 8:128
 - Length of marriage, § 8:121
 - Station of parties, § 8:124
- Fault-based divorce
 - Generally, § 8:55
 - Adultery, § 8:56
 - Criminal conviction, § 8:61
 - Cruel and abusive treatment, § 8:60
 - Desertion, § 8:58
 - Drug abuse, § 8:59
 - Impotency, § 8:57
 - Incarceration, § 8:61

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

- Fault-based divorce—Cont'd
 - Intoxication, § 8:59
 - Non-support, § 8:62
- Financial impact of divorce, generally, § 8:70
- Financial status, property division factor, § 8:125
- Foreign courts' judgments, jurisdiction, § 8:72
- Forgiveness defense, § 8:63
- Future earnings, property division factor, § 8:119
- Future prospects, property division factor, § 8:126
- Good will of professional corporation, property division factor, § 8:119
- Health of parties
 - Alimony, § 8:75
 - Property division factor, § 8:122
- Homemaker contribution, property division factor, § 8:128
- Impotency grounds, § 8:57
- Incarceration grounds, § 8:61
- In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76
- Insanity defense, § 8:63
- Intoxication grounds, § 8:59
- Judgment
 - Appeals from, § 8:67
 - Court orders before judgment, § 8:64
 - Effect of judgment absolute, § 8:66
 - Effect of judgment nisi, § 8:65
 - Modification, § 8:36-8:42
 - Relationship between separation agreement and divorce judgment, § 8:36, 8:37
- Judicial discretion, property division, § 8:107
- Jurisdiction
 - Generally, § 8:48, 8:71
 - Constitutional limitations, § 8:75
 - Domicile, what constitutes, § 8:49

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Jurisdiction—Cont'd

Foreign courts' judgments,
§ 8:72

Long-arm statute, § 8:73

Personal, § 8:73

In rem, § 8:76

Uniform Interstate Family Sup-
port Act, under, § 8:74

Length of marriage

Alimony, § 8:74

Property division factor, § 8:121

Long-arm statute jurisdiction,
§ 8:73

Before marriage, property
acquired, § 8:113

Measuring contribution of parties,
property division, § 8:106

Modification of property division
awards, § 8:110

Nisi judgment, effect of, § 8:65

No-fault divorce

Generally, § 8:52

Contested cases procedure,
§ 8:54

Procedure, § 8:53, 8:54

Uncontested cases procedure,
§ 8:53

Non-support grounds, § 8:62

Other types of property, § 8:119

Palimony, § 8:69

Partnerships, property division,
§ 8:119

Patents, property division factor,
§ 8:119

Pensions and other retirement
benefits, property division
factor, § 8:115, 8:117

Personal gifts, property division
factor, § 8:113

Personal jurisdiction, § 8:73

Procedural requirements

Generally, § 8:51

Contested cases, § 8:54

Uncontested cases, § 8:53

Professional degrees or licenses,
property division factor,
§ 8:119

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Property acquired before and after
marriage, § 8:113

Property division

Generally, § 8:68-8:76, 8:105-
8:128

After marriage, property
acquired, § 8:113

Age of parties factor, § 8:122

Antenuptial agreements, § 8:24-
8:26

Arbitrator assistance, § 8:109

Assignable property

Generally, § 8:111

Real estate, § 8:112

Business interests, § 8:119

Conduct of parties factor,
§ 8:123

Constitutional limitations on
jurisdiction, § 8:75

Contribution as homemaker fac-
tor, § 8:128

Copyrights, § 8:119

Factors considered, § 8:105,
8:120-8:128

Financial status factor, § 8:125

Foreign courts' judgments, juris-
diction, § 8:72

Future earnings, § 8:119

Future prospects factor, § 8:126

Good will of professional
corporation, § 8:119

Health of parties factor, § 8:122

Homemaker contribution factor,
§ 8:128

In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76

Judicial discretion, § 8:107

Jurisdiction, § 8:71-8:76

Length of marriage factor,
§ 8:121

Long-arm statute jurisdiction,
§ 8:73

Before marriage, property
acquired, § 8:113

Measuring contribution of par-
ties, § 8:106

Modification of property divi-
sion awards, § 8:110

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Property division—Cont'd

Other types of property, § 8:119

Palimony, § 8:69

Partnerships, § 8:119

Patents, § 8:119

Pensions and other retirement benefits, § 8:115, 8:117

Personal gifts, § 8:113

Personal jurisdiction, § 8:73

Professional degrees or licenses, § 8:119

QDROs, § 8:116

Real estate, assignable property, § 8:112

In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76

Retirement benefits, § 8:115-8:117

Royalties, § 8:119

Social security benefits, § 8:117

Station of parties factor, § 8:124

Third party assistance, § 8:109

Time of valuation, § 8:108

Trusts, interests in, § 8:114

Uniform Interstate Family Support Act, jurisdiction under, § 8:74

Unmarried cohabitants, § 8:69

Unvested stock options, § 8:119

QDROs, property division, § 8:116

Real estate, assignable property, § 8:112

Relationship between separation agreement and divorce judgment, § 8:36, 8:37

Retirement benefits, property division, § 8:115-8:117

Royalties, property division factor, § 8:119

Separation agreement and divorce judgment, relationship between, § 8:36, 8:37

Social security benefits, property division factor, § 8:117

Station of parties factor, § 8:124

Third party assistance, property division, § 8:109

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Divorce—Cont'd

Time of valuation, property division, § 8:108

Trusts, interests in, § 8:114

Uncontested cases, procedural requirements, § 8:53

Uniform Interstate Family Support Act, jurisdiction under, § 8:74

Unmarried cohabitants, § 8:69

Unvested stock options, property division factor, § 8:119

Venue, § 8:50

Domestic violence and abuse prevention

Generally, § 8:286-8:302

Abuse Prevention Act, generally, § 8:286

Child visitation rights, effect on parent's, § 8:273

Civil recovery for domestic abuse, § 8:302

Divorce and separate support actions, abuse prevention in, § 8:290

Enforcement of abuse prevention orders, § 8:300

Evidence, proof of abuse, § 8:292

Firearm surrender orders, § 8:296

Interstate application, § 8:289

Jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8

No-contact and stay away orders, § 8:293

Penalties for violation of orders, § 8:301

Pets, § 8:288

Privacy of abuse victims, protecting, § 8:297

Procedures applicable to abuse prevention orders, § 8:298

Stay away and no-contact orders, § 8:293

Substantive dating or engagement relationship, defined, § 8:287

Surrender firearms orders, § 8:296

Tenants, additional protection for, § 8:295

Termination of abuse prevention order, § 8:299

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Domestic violence and abuse prevention—Cont'd
 - Vacate premises orders, § 8:294
 - What constitutes abuse, § 8:291
- Encumbrances, interspousal relations, title to real property, § 8:15
- Enforcement of abuse prevention orders, § 8:300
- Enforcement of child support. Child support enforcement, above
- Enforcement of domestic relations obligations
 - Generally, § 8:303-8:343
 - Abandoned spouses, support of, § 8:334
 - Attorney's fees
 - Generally, § 8:304
 - Amount, § 8:307
 - Availability, § 8:305
 - Contempt case, § 8:309
 - Child support enforcement, above
 - Contempt
 - Generally, § 8:327
 - Attorney's fees in contempt cases, § 8:309
 - Child support enforcement, § 8:327-8:333
 - Civil contempt, § 8:329-8:332
 - Criminal contempt, § 8:328, 8:333
 - Distinction between civil and criminal, § 8:328
- Fault-based divorce
 - Generally, § 8:55
 - Adultery, § 8:56
 - Criminal conviction, § 8:61
 - Cruel and abusive treatment, § 8:60
 - Desertion, § 8:58
 - Drug abuse, § 8:59
 - Impotency, § 8:57
 - Incarceration, § 8:61
 - Intoxication, § 8:59
 - Non-support, § 8:62
- Financial impact of divorce, generally, § 8:70
- Financial status, property division factor, § 8:125

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Foreign courts' judgments, jurisdiction, § 8:72
- Future earnings, property division factor, § 8:119
- Future prospects, property division factor, § 8:126
- Good will of professional corporation, property division factor, § 8:119
- Guardianship
 - Generally, § 8:163
 - Appointment procedure, § 8:164
 - Emergency short-term proxies, § 8:166
 - Powers and duties of guardian, § 8:165
 - Testamentary guardian, § 8:167
- Habeas corpus and similar proceedings, enforcement of custody and visitation obligations, § 8:342
- Health of parties
 - Alimony, § 8:75
 - Property division factor, § 8:122
- Home environment or living conditions
 - Adoption consideration, § 8:196, 8:199
 - Custody, factors considered in awarding, § 8:259
- Homemaker contribution, property division factor, § 8:128
- Impediments to valid marriage. Marriage, below
- Inheritance rights
 - Parent-child relations
 - Adoption, § 8:183
 - Legitimacy and illegitimacy, § 8:143
- Spouses
 - Intestacy, § 8:17
 - Waiver, § 8:18
- Interspousal relations
 - Generally, § 8:13
 - Contract rights, § 8:16
- Divorce, above
- Encumbrances, title to real property, § 8:15

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Interspousal relations—Cont'd
 Inheritance rights
 Intestacy, § 8:17
 Waiver, § 8:18
 Marriage, below
 Separate support, action for,
 § 8:22, 8:334
 Support
 Abandoned spouses, support of,
 § 8:334
 Action for separate support,
 § 8:22
 Testimony by spouses
 Marital disqualification, § 8:21
 Marital privilege, § 8:20
 Title to real property, § 8:14
 Encumbrances, § 8:15
 Tort actions, § 8:19
 Judgment
 Appeals from, § 8:67
 Court orders before judgment,
 § 8:64
 Effect of judgment absolute,
 § 8:66
 Effect of judgment nisi, § 8:65
 Modification, § 8:36-8:42
 Relationship between separation
 agreement and divorce judg-
 ment, § 8:36, 8:37
 Judicial discretion, property division,
 § 8:107
 Jurisdiction
 Generally, § 8:48, 8:71
 Child custody, § 8:244-8:252
 Child support, § 8:205-8:207
 Constitutional limitations, § 8:75
 Divorce, § 8:48, 8:49, 8:71-8:76
 Domestic violence and abuse
 prevention, § 3:7, 3:8
 Domicile, what constitutes, § 8:49
 Foreign courts' judgments, § 8:72
 Long-arm statute, § 8:73
 Paternity adjudication, § 8:149
 Personal, § 8:73
 Property division in divorce,
 § 8:71-8:76
 In rem, § 8:76

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Jurisdiction—Cont'd
 Uniform Interstate Family Support
 Act, under, § 8:74
 Length of marriage
 Alimony, § 8:74
 Property division factor, § 8:121
 Long-arm statute jurisdiction, § 8:73
 Marital agreements, § 8:28, 8:29
 Marriage
 Generally, § 8:1-8:12
 Abuse Prevention Act, § 8:286-
 8:302
 Affinity factor, § 8:9
 Age factor, § 8:8
 Annulment, § 8:44-8:67
 Antenuptial agreements, § 8:24-
 8:26
 Ceremony, § 8:5
 Certificate of intention, § 8:4
 Common law, § 8:7
 Consanguinity factor, § 8:9
 Divorce, above
 Federal law's impact on marriage,
 § 8:3
 Foreign marriage, effect of, § 8:12
 Formal requirements
 Ceremony, § 8:5
 Certificate of intention, § 8:4
 Irregular solemnization, effect
 of, § 8:6
 Officiant, § 8:5
 Impediments to valid marriage
 Affinity, § 8:9
 Age, § 8:8
 Consanguinity, § 8:9
 Mental capacity, § 8:10
 Prior marriage still valid, § 8:11
 Interspousal relations, § 8:13-8:22
 Irregular solemnization, effect of,
 § 8:6
 Mental capacity factor, § 8:10
 Officiant, § 8:5
 Parent-child relations, below
 Prior marriage still valid, § 8:11
 Same-sex, § 8:2
 Separation agreements, § 8:30-
 8:43

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Marriage—Cont'd

Testimony by spouses, § **8:20**,
8:21

Before marriage, property acquired,
§ **8:113**

Measuring contribution of parties,
property division, § **8:106**

Modification

Alimony, § **8:96-8:101**

Child custody and visitation
orders, § **8:274-8:285**

Child support orders, § **8:231-
8:239**

Divorce judgment with separation
agreements, § **8:38-8:42**

Property division awards, § **8:110**

Name of child, determining, § **8:135**

No-fault divorce

Generally, § **8:52**

Contested cases procedure, § **8:54**

Procedure, § **8:53, 8:54**

Uncontested cases procedure,
§ **8:53**

Other types of property, § **8:119**

Palimony, § **8:69**

Parent-child relations

Generally, § **8:129-8:199**

Adoption

Generally, § **8:168-8:184**

Abandonment, parental fitness
issue, § **8:188**

Abuse, neglect, or domestic
violence as parental fitness
issue, § **8:190, 8:191**

Abuse, substance abuse, parental
fitness issue, § **8:198**

“Best interests” of child,
consent, § **8:175**

Bonding

Child, parental fitness issue,
§ **8:199**

Parent, consent not required,
non-parent bonding,
§ **8:179**

Children under age 14, § **8:169**

Cognitive issues, parental fitness
issue, § **8:197**

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Parent-child relations—Cont'd

Adoption—Cont'd

Consent not required

Generally, § **8:176-8:179**

Impact on child, § **8:178**

Non-parent bonding, § **8:179**

Requirements, § **8:177**

Consent requirement

Generally, § **8:173-8:175**

“Best interests” of child,
§ **8:175**

Father of illegitimate child,
§ **8:174**

Contact with biological parent,
post-adoption issue,
§ **8:184**

Department of Children and
Families proceedings,
§ **8:180**

Disclosure of information, post-
adoption issue, § **8:184**

Father of illegitimate child,
consent, § **8:174**

Fitness as to particular child,
parental fitness issue,
§ **8:187**

Home environment or living
conditions, parental fitness
issue, § **8:199**

Inheritance rights, § **8:183**

Legitimacy of child, father's
consent, § **8:174**

Lifestyle issues, parental fitness
issue, § **8:195**

Living conditions, parental fit-
ness issue, § **8:199**

Mental competency, parental
fitness issue, § **8:197**

Negative or punitive attitude of
parent toward child,
parental fitness issue,
§ **8:199**

Neglect, § **8:191**

Other factors, § **8:199**

Parental unfitness, below

Post-adoption issues, § **8:182-
8:184**

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Parent-child relations—Cont'd

Adoption—Cont'd

Religious upbringing of child,
specification of, § 8:171

Revocation of, § 8:181

Same-sex couple, adoption by,
§ 8:170

Substance abuse, parental fitness
issue, § 8:198

Unwillingness to accept
responsibility for conduct
injuring a child, parental
fitness issue, § 8:199

Willful failure to support
noncustodial child, parental
fitness issue, § 8:199

Wrongful adoption, § 8:172

“Best interests” of child, adoption
consent, § 8:175

Births assisted by medical technol-
ogy, § 8:141

Caregiver authorization affidavits,
§ 8:139

Child custody, above

Child support, above

Control of children. Right to
control children, below

Custody. Child custody, above

De facto parents, § 8:131, 8:132

Department of Children and Fami-
lies, separating children and
parents, § 8:161

Determining child's name, § 8:135

Education of child, § 8:137

Fitness of parent. Parental unfit-
ness, below

Guardianship

Generally, § 8:163

Appointment procedure, § 8:164

Emergency short-term proxies,
§ 8:166

Powers and duties of guardian,
§ 8:165

Testamentary guardian, § 8:167

Home environment or living
conditions, adoption
consideration, § 8:196, 8:199

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

Parent-child relations—Cont'd

Illegitimacy

Generally, § 8:140

Births assisted by medical
technology, § 8:141

Children of void marriages,
§ 8:142

Inheritance rights, § 8:143

Immunity, parent-child, § 16:119

Inheritance rights

Adoption, § 8:183

Legitimacy and illegitimacy,
§ 8:143

Legitimacy

Generally, § 8:140

Births assisted by medical
technology, § 8:141

Children of void marriages,
§ 8:142

Inheritance rights of illegitimate
children, § 8:143

Loss of consortium, § 16:69, 16:70

Medical decisions, § 8:138

Medical technology assisted births,
§ 8:141

Name of child, determining,
§ 8:135

Necessaries for minors, furnishing,
§ 5:45

Opinion of children, separating
children and parents against
parents' will, § 8:160

Parental unfitness, adoption
consideration

Generally, § 8:185

Abandonment, § 8:188

Abuse, neglect, or domestic
violence, § 8:190, 8:191

Abuse, substance abuse, § 8:198

Bonding of child, § 8:199

Cognitive issues, § 8:197

Department of Children and
Families

Cooperation with, § 8:194

Responsibility of, § 8:193

Fitness as to particular child,
§ 8:187

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Parent-child relations—Cont'd
 - Parental unfitness, adoption consideration—Cont'd
 - Home environment or living conditions, § 8:196, 8:199
 - Lifestyle issues, § 8:195
 - Living conditions, § 8:199
 - Mental competency, § 8:197
 - Mistreatment
 - Generally, § 8:189-8:192
 - Abuse or domestic violence, § 8:190
 - Failure to visit or communicate with child, § 8:192
 - Neglect of child's needs, § 8:191
 - Negative or punitive attitude of parent toward child, § 8:199
 - Neglect of child's needs, § 8:191
 - Other factors, § 8:199
 - Substance abuse, § 8:198
 - Time of determination, § 8:186
 - Unwillingness to accept responsibility for conduct injuring a child, § 8:199
 - Willful failure to support noncustodial child, § 8:199
- Paternity
- Generally, § 8:144-8:153
 - Adjudication of paternity
 - Generally, § 8:146-8:153
 - Blood and genetic marker tests, § 8:153
 - Evidence, § 8:149
 - Husband denying paternity, § 8:150
 - Jurisdiction, § 8:149
 - Non-husband claiming paternity, § 8:151
 - Out-of-state plaintiff or defendant, § 8:148
 - Statutory presumption, § 8:152
 - Venue, § 8:149

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Parent-child relations—Cont'd
 - Paternity—Cont'd
 - Adjudication of paternity—Cont'd
 - Who can bring action, § 8:147, 8:148
 - Voluntary acknowledgment of paternity
 - Generally, § 8:144
 - Rescission, § 8:145
 - Religious upbringing and education of child, § 8:136, 8:171, 8:198
- Right to control children
 - Generally, § 8:134
 - Caregiver authorization affidavits, § 8:139
 - Determining child's name, § 8:135
 - Education, § 8:137
 - Medical decisions, § 8:138
 - Religious upbringing, § 8:136
- Right to counsel, separating children and parents, § 8:156
- Separating children and parents
 - Generally, § 8:154-8:162
 - Abandonment, "safe harbor," § 8:157
 - Department of Children and Families, role of, § 8:161
 - Opinion of children, against parents' will, § 8:160
 - Against parents' will
 - Department of Children and Families, role of, § 8:161
 - Opinion of children, § 8:160
 - Procedure, § 8:159
 - Right to counsel, § 8:156
 - Special status of parent, § 8:155
 - Termination of parental rights, effect of, § 8:162
- Special status of parent, separating children and parents, § 8:155
- Support of child. Child support, above
- Surrogate parenting agreements, § 8:130

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Parent-child relations—Cont'd
 - Termination of parental rights, separating children and parents, § 8:162
 - Tort actions involving parent-child relationship, § 8:133
- Parent-child relations, de facto parents, § 8:131, 8:132
- Partnerships, property division, § 8:119
- Patents, property division factor, § 8:119
- Paternity. Parent-child relations, above
- Pensions and other retirement benefits, property division factor, § 8:115, 8:117
- Personal gifts, property division factor, § 8:113
- Personal jurisdiction, § 8:73
- Professional degrees or licenses, property division factor, § 8:119
- Property acquired before and after marriage, § 8:113
- Property division
 - Generally, § 8:68-8:76, 8:105-8:128
 - After marriage, property acquired, § 8:113
 - Age of parties factor, § 8:122
 - Antenuptial agreements, § 8:24-8:26
 - Arbitrator assistance, § 8:109
 - Assignable property
 - Generally, § 8:111
 - Real estate, § 8:112
 - Business interests, § 8:119
 - Conduct of parties factor, § 8:123
 - Constitutional limitations on jurisdiction, § 8:75
 - Contribution as homemaker factor, § 8:128
 - Copyrights, § 8:119
 - Factors considered, § 8:105, 8:120-8:128
 - Financial status factor, § 8:125
 - Foreign courts' judgments, jurisdiction, § 8:72

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Property division—Cont'd
 - Future earnings, § 8:119
 - Future prospects factor, § 8:126
 - Good will of professional corporation, § 8:119
 - Health of parties factor, § 8:122
 - Homemaker contribution factor, § 8:128
 - In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76
 - Judicial discretion, § 8:107
 - Jurisdiction, § 8:71-8:76
 - Length of marriage factor, § 8:121
 - Long-arm statute jurisdiction, § 8:73
 - Before marriage, property acquired, § 8:113
 - Measuring contribution of parties, § 8:106
 - Modification of property division awards, § 8:110
 - Other types of property, § 8:119
 - Palimony, § 8:69
 - Partnerships, § 8:119
 - Patents, § 8:119
 - Pensions and other retirement benefits, § 8:115, 8:117
 - Personal gifts, § 8:113
 - Personal jurisdiction, § 8:73
 - Professional degrees or licenses, § 8:119
 - QDROs, § 8:116
 - Real estate, assignable property, § 8:112
 - In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76
 - Retirement benefits, § 8:115-8:117
 - Royalties, § 8:119
 - Social security benefits, § 8:117
 - Station of parties factor, § 8:124
 - Third party assistance, § 8:109
 - Time of valuation, § 8:108
 - Trusts, interests in, § 8:114
 - Uniform Interstate Family Support Act, jurisdiction under, § 8:74
 - Unmarried cohabitants, § 8:69
 - Unvested stock options, § 8:119
- Property division fix
 - Alimony, above

INDEX

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- QDROs, property division, § 8:116
- Real estate, assignable property, § 8:112
- Relationship between separation agreement and divorce judgment, § 8:36, 8:37
- In rem jurisdiction, § 8:76
- Retirement benefits, property division, § 8:115-8:117
- Royalties, property division factor, § 8:119
- Security for alimony, § 8:78
- Separating children and parents, § 8:154-8:162
- Separation agreement and divorce judgment, relationship between, § 8:36, 8:37
- Separation agreements
 - Generally, § 8:30-8:43
 - Construction
 - Generally, § 8:34
 - Cohabitation clause, § 8:35
 - Contractual enforcement, § 8:42
 - Divorce judgment
 - Incorporated agreement, § 8:38
 - Merged with agreement, § 8:38
 - Relationship to, § 8:36, 8:37
 - Survival of agreement, § 8:38-8:42
 - Enforcement, § 8:43
 - Modification of divorce judgment
 - Merger of agreement, § 8:38
 - Survival of agreement
 - Generally, § 8:39
 - Alimony, § 8:40
 - Child support, § 8:41
 - Contractual enforcement of agreement, § 8:42
 - Relationship to divorce judgment
 - Generally, § 8:36
 - When does merger occur, § 8:37
 - Validity
 - Generally, § 8:31
 - Required for no-fault divorce, § 8:33
 - Standard, “fair and reasonable,” § 8:32

DOMESTIC RELATIONS—Cont'd

- Social security benefits, property division factor, § 8:117
- Station of parties factor, § 8:124
- Support
 - Abandoned spouses, support of, § 8:334
 - Action for separate support of spouse, § 8:22
 - Child support, above
- Surrogate parenting agreement, § 8:130
- Third party assistance, property division, § 8:109
- Time of valuation, property division, § 8:108
- Trusts, interests in, § 8:114
- Uniform Interstate Family Support Act, jurisdiction under, § 8:74
- Unmarried cohabitants, § 8:69
- Unvested stock options, property division factor, § 8:119
- Visitation
 - Modification of court orders
 - Factors considered, § 8:278
 - Visitation, appointment of dispute resolution official, § 8:243
 - Visitation. Child custody, above

DOMESTIC VIOLENCE AND ABUSE PREVENTION

- Generally, § 3:7, 3:8
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

DOMESTIC VIOLENCE COUNSELOR-VICTIM PRIVILEGE

- Generally, § 9:96

DORMITORY OF EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION

- Termination of tenancy, § 12:37

DOUBLE DAMAGES

- Landlord and tenant, condition of premises, § 12:115

DOUBLE JEOPARDY

- Criminal law defense, § 7:301-7:303

DRAFTS

Commercial Paper, this index

DRAM SHOP CASES

Procedural requirements, § 16:51

DRUGS AND NARCOTICS

Offenses, § 7:258-7:273

DUAL AGENT

Attorney representation, § 3:165

Consent to, § 1:32, 1:77

DUPLICATES

Best evidence rule, admissibility of
duplicates, § 9:216

**DURABLE POWER OF
ATTORNEY**

Generally, § 1:90-1:92

DURESS OR COERCION

Constructive trusts, § 17:56

Contract avoidance or reformation,
§ 5:56

Defense, § 7:298

Defined, § 5:54

Extortion, § 7:223

Pleadings, duress averments, § 3:77

Robbery, use of force or intimidation,
§ 7:217

DYING DECLARATIONS

Hearsay exception, § 9:172

EASEMENTS

Generally, § 14:77-14:103

Alterations, § 14:95, 14:96

Classification, § 14:78

Creation

Generally, § 14:80-14:89

Express grant or reservation,
§ 14:80

By implication, § 14:81

By necessity, § 14:82

By prescription

Generally, § 14:83

Adverse use, § 14:87

Burden of proof, § 14:89

Continuous and uninterrupted
use, § 14:85

Open and notorious use, § 14:86

EASEMENTS—Cont'd

Creation—Cont'd

By prescription—Cont'd

Period of adverse use, § 14:88

Prevention of easement, § 14:84

Definition, § 14:77

Express grant or reservation, § 14:80

Extent of easement

Generally, § 14:90-14:97

Alterations, § 14:95, 14:96

Express grant or reservation,
§ 14:91

Implication, § 14:92

Location, alteration in, § 14:96

Necessity, § 14:93

Prescription, § 14:94

Repair, maintenance, and improve-
ment, § 14:97

Use, alteration in, § 14:95

By implication, § 14:81

Landlord and tenant relationship
distinguished, § 12:4

By necessity, § 14:82

By prescription, § 14:83-14:89

Repair, maintenance, and improve-
ment, § 14:97

Termination

Abandonment, § 14:100

Estoppel, § 14:101

Merger, § 14:99

Prescription, § 14:103

Release, § 14:102

Terms of instrument of creation,
§ 14:98

Transferability, § 14:79

EDUCATION

See **Schools and Education**, this
index

**ELDERLY PERSONS AND ELDER
LAW**

Aged Persons, this index

**ELECTRONICALLY STORED
INFORMATION**

Discovery, § 3:85, 3:97

EMERGENCIES

Agent by necessity, § 1:21

INDEX

EMERGENCIES—Cont'd

- Child custody, emergency jurisdiction, § 8:250
- Guardianship, emergency short-term proxies, § 8:166

EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

- Bystander cases, § 16:57
- Intentional or reckless infliction
 - Generally, § 16:15-16:18
 - Damages recoverable, § 16:18
 - Elements, § 16:15-16:17
 - Extreme and outrageous conduct, § 16:16
 - Severe emotional distress, § 16:17
 - State of mind, § 16:15
- Medical malpractice, § 16:130
- Negligently inflicted
 - Generally, § 16:56
 - Bystander cases, § 16:57
- Workers' compensation, mental and emotional injuries, § 19:20-19:22

EMPLOYMENT

- Negligence, employer's duty to employee and employee of independent contractor, § 16:46, 16:47

ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT

- Generally, § 8:310 et seq.
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

ENFORCEMENT OF DOMESTIC RELATIONS OBLIGATIONS

- Generally, § 8:303-8:343
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

ENFORCEMENT OF SANITARY CODE

- Landlord and tenant, condition of premises, § 12:108-12:110

ENTRAPMENT

- Application at law, § 7:305
- Concept, § 7:304
- Criminal law defense, § 7:304, 7:305

EQUAL DIGNITY RULE

- Generally, § 1:28

EQUITABLE REMEDIES

- Generally, § 10:1-10:63
- Absence of right to jury trial, § 10:12
- Accounting, § 1:59, 1:67, 10:68
- Adjustments among multiple interests
 - Accounting, § 10:68
 - Contribution, § 10:64
 - Exoneration, § 10:67
 - Indemnity, § 10:65
 - Subrogation, § 10:66
- Advantageous relations, interference with, § 10:33
- Agent, action for accounting, § 1:67
- Appeals Court jurisdiction, § 10:4
- Appellate review of
 - Contempt orders, § 10:75
 - Preliminary injunction, § 10:28
- Boston Municipal Court jurisdiction, § 3:8
- Civil contempt, § 10:72
- Clarity
 - Contempt, clarity of order and disobedience, § 10:73
 - Injunctions, § 10:17
- Constructive trust, § 10:43
- Contempt
 - Generally, § 10:69
 - Appellate review, § 10:75
 - Civil contempt, § 10:72
 - Clarity of order and disobedience, § 10:73
 - Criminal contempt
 - Separate trial, § 10:71
 - Summary proceedings, § 10:70
 - Sanctions, § 10:74
- Contracts
 - Interference with contractual relations, § 10:33
 - Specific performance of contracts, § 10:30, 10:31, 10:32
- Contribution, § 10:64
- Courts with equitable jurisdiction.
 - Jurisdiction of courts, below
- Criminal contempt
 - Separate trial, § 10:71

EQUITABLE REMEDIES—Cont'd

- Criminal contempt—Cont'd
 - Summary proceedings, § 10:70
- Declaratory judgment, § 10:55, 10:56, 10:57
- Defenses
 - Generally, § 10:58-10:63
 - Estoppel, equitable, § 10:60, 10:61
 - Estoppel, judicial, § 10:62
 - Laches, § 10:58
 - Statute of limitations, § 10:63
 - Unclean hands, § 10:59
- Dissolution of corporation, § 10:53, 10:54
- District Court jurisdiction, § 3:7, 3:8, 10:9
- Enforcement of equitable orders.
 - Contempt, above
- Enforcing equitable restrictions of statutory equitable remedies, § 10:50, 10:51
- Equitable estoppel, § 10:60, 10:61
- Estoppel
 - Equitable estoppel, § 10:60, 10:61
 - Judicial estoppel, § 10:62
- Exoneration, § 10:67
- Fraudulent transfer, § 10:45, 10:46, 10:47
- Fundamental aspects of equitable jurisprudence
 - Absence of right to jury trial, § 10:12
 - Lack of adequate remedy at law, § 10:11
 - Maxims of equity, § 10:13, 10:14
- Historical considerations
 - Expansion of equity jurisdiction, § 10:2
 - Merger of law and equity, § 10:3
 - Separation of law and equity, § 10:1
- Housing Court jurisdiction, § 3:12, 10:8
- Implied trusts, establishing, § 10:43
- Indemnification, § 10:65
- Injunctions
 - Generally, § 10:15-10:37
 - Advantageous relations, interference with, § 10:33

EQUITABLE REMEDIES—Cont'd

- Injunctions—Cont'd
 - Appellate review of preliminary injunction, § 10:28
 - Appropriateness of relief, § 10:20
 - Bond requirement, preliminary injunction, § 10:24
 - Clarity, § 10:17
 - Common claims for injunctive relief
 - Interference with contractual or advantageous relations, § 10:33
 - Noncompetition agreement, enforcement of, § 10:36
 - Nuisance, protection from, § 10:37
 - Specific performance of contracts, § 10:30, 10:31, 10:32
 - Trade mark misappropriation, § 10:35
 - Trade name misappropriation, § 10:35
 - Trade secret protection, § 10:34
 - Trespass, protection from, § 10:37
 - Waste, protection from, § 10:37
 - Contracts, breach of, § 5:98
 - Contracts, specific performance of, § 10:30, 10:31, 10:32
 - Contractual relations, interference with, § 10:33
 - Discretion of court, § 10:19
 - Duration, § 10:18, 10:22
 - Duration of temporary restraining order, § 10:22
 - General principles, § 10:15-10:20
 - Inadequate remedy at law, § 10:20
 - Interference with advantageous relations, § 10:33
 - Interference with contractual relations, § 10:33
 - Interlocutory appeals from injunctive orders in Housing or Land Courts, § 4:15, 4:18
 - Irreparable harm, standard, § 10:27
 - Likelihood of success on merits, standard, § 10:26

INDEX

EQUITABLE REMEDIES—Cont'd

- Injunctions—Cont'd
 - Mandatory, § 10:16
 - Noncompetition agreement, enforcement of, § 10:36
 - Nuisance, protection from, § 10:37
 - Permanent injunction, § 10:29
 - Preliminary injunction
 - Generally, § 10:23-10:28
 - Appellate review, § 10:28
 - Bond requirement, § 10:24
 - Irreparable harm, standard, § 10:27
 - Likelihood of success on merits, standard, § 10:26
 - Procedure, § 10:23
 - Purpose, § 10:23
 - Standards for granting, § 10:25-10:27
 - Procedure, preliminary injunction, § 10:23
 - Prohibitory, § 10:16
 - Propriety of injunctive relief, § 10:20
 - Purpose of preliminary injunction, § 10:23
 - Scope, § 10:18
 - Specificity, § 10:17
 - Specific performance of contracts, § 10:30, 10:31, 10:32
 - Standards for granting preliminary injunction, § 10:25-10:27
 - Temporary restraining order
 - Generally, § 10:21
 - Duration, § 10:22
 - Trade mark protection, § 10:35
 - Trade name protection, § 10:35
 - Trade secret protection, § 10:34
 - Trespass, protection from, § 10:37
 - Waste, protection from, § 10:37
- Interference with advantageous relations, § 10:33
- Interference with contractual relations, § 10:33
- Irreparable harm, injunction standard, § 10:27
- Judicial estoppel, § 10:62
- Jurisdiction of courts
 - Appeals Court, § 10:4

EQUITABLE REMEDIES—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction of courts—Cont'd
 - District Court, § 3:8, 10:9
 - Housing Court, § 10:8
 - Juvenile Court, § 10:10
 - Land Court, § 10:7
 - Probate and Family Court, § 10:6
 - Superior Court, § 10:5
 - Supreme Judicial Court, § 3:4, 10:4
- Jury trial, § 10:12
- Juvenile Court jurisdiction, § 10:10
- Laches defense, § 10:58
- Lack of adequate remedy at law, § 10:11
- Land Court jurisdiction, § 10:7
- Likelihood of success on merits, injunction standard, § 10:26
- Mandatory Injunctions, § 10:16
- Maxims of equity, § 10:13, 10:14
- Merger of law and equity, historical considerations, § 10:3
- Noncompetition agreement, enforcement of, § 10:36
- Nuisance, protection from, § 10:37
- Partition of jointly held property, § 10:52
- Permanent injunction, § 10:29
- Preliminary injunctions
 - Generally, § 10:23-10:28
 - Appeal, § 10:28
 - Bond, § 10:24
 - Irreparable harm, § 10:27
 - Likelihood of success on merits, § 10:26
 - Standards, § 10:25-10:27
- Probate and Family Court jurisdiction, § 3:11, 10:6
- Quieting title to real estate, § 10:48, 10:49
- Receivership, § 10:44
- Reformation of instruments, § 10:40, 10:41, 10:42
- Replevin, § 10:39
- Rescission, § 10:38
- Right to jury trial, § 3:155
- Sanctions, contempt, § 10:74

EQUITABLE REMEDIES—Cont'd

- Separate trial, criminal contempt, § 10:71
- Separation of law and equity, historical considerations, § 10:1
- Small claims cases, § 3:8
- Specific performance of contracts, § 10:30, 10:31, 10:32
- Standards for granting preliminary injunction, § 10:25-10:27
- Statutory equitable remedies
 - Declaratory judgment, § 10:55, 10:56, 10:57
 - Dissolution of corporation, § 10:53, 10:54
 - Enforcing equitable restrictions, § 10:50, 10:51
 - Fraudulent transfers, § 10:45, 10:46, 10:47
 - Partition of jointly held property, § 10:52
 - Quieting title to real estate, § 10:48, 10:49
 - Receivership, § 10:44
 - Subrogation, § 10:66
 - Superior Court jurisdiction, § 10:5
 - Supreme Judicial Court jurisdiction, § 3:4, 10:4
- Temporary restraining order
 - Generally, § 10:21
 - Duration, § 10:22
- Trade mark protection, § 10:35
- Trade name protection, § 10:35
- Trade secret protection, § 10:34
- Trespass, protection from, § 10:37
- Trusts, establishing, § 10:43
- Unclean hands defense, § 10:59
- Uniform Fraudulent Transfer Act, § 10:45, 10:46
- Waste, protection from, § 10:37

ESTATE FOR YEARS

- Present (possessory) estate, § 14:11

ESTOPPEL

- Agency
 - Authority of agents, § 1:24
 - Ratification, estoppel to deny, § 1:53, 1:71

ESTOPPEL—Cont'd

- Bailments
 - Bailee's estoppel to deny bailor's title, § 2:28
- Contracts
 - Formation, promissory estoppel doctrine, § 5:23, 5:24
 - UCC Statute of Frauds for sale of goods, estoppel to plead statute ("estoppel doctrine"), § 5:41
- Deed, estoppel by, § 14:68
- Equitable remedies
 - Equitable estoppel, § 10:60, 10:61
 - Judicial estoppel, § 10:62
- Legal malpractice, estoppel defense, § 16:182
- Partnership by estoppel, § 13:5

EVIDENCE

- Generally, § 9:1 et seq.
- Acts
 - Judicial notice, general knowledge matters, § 9:1
- Adjudicative facts
 - Judicial notice, § 9:3 et seq.
 - Legislative facts distinguished, judicial notice, § 9:1
- Admissions
 - Generally, § 9:163
 - Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
 - Consciousness of guilt or liability, adoptive or implied admissions, § 9:168
 - Implied admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
 - Judicial admissions, § 9:164
 - Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
 - Vicarious admissions, § 9:165, 9:166
- Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
- Alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33
- Allied mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
- Animals' habits, § 9:51

INDEX

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Arrest

Illegal arrest, admissibility of evidence obtained as result of, § 7:14

Probable cause for arrest, furnishing, § 7:3

Attorney-client privilege, § 9:77 et seq.

Authentication or identification

Generally, § 9:206 et seq.

Best evidence rule, § 9:211, 9:212

Circumstantial proof, by, § 9:208

Demonstrative evidence, § 9:214

Direct proof, by, § 9:207

Documentary evidence, § 9:207-9:212

Excuses for nonproduction of original, § 9:212

Procedural devices avoiding proof of authentication, § 9:210

Proof of contents, § 9:211, 9:212

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 9:214

Self-authentication, by, § 9:209

Bailments, burden of proof and of going forward, § 2:35

Beliefs, witnesses, religious beliefs, § 9:150

Best evidence rule

Generally, § 9:211

Admissibility of duplicates, § 9:216

Copies, § 9:216

Duplicates, § 9:216

Excuses for nonproduction of original, § 9:212

Lost or destroyed originals, § 9:212

Originals, excuses for nonproduction of original, § 9:212

Photographs, § 9:219-9:221

Pictures, § 9:219-9:221

Beyond a reasonable doubt, proof by

Civil cases, § 9:19

Criminal cases, § 9:20

Presumption of innocence, § 9:27

Definition, refined, § 9:21

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Beyond a reasonable doubt, proof by—Cont'd

Traditional rule, § 9:20

Burden of persuasion

Beyond a reasonable doubt, § 9:19-9:21

Civil cases, § 9:17-9:19

Clear and convincing evidence, § 9:18

Criminal cases, § 9:20

Distinguished from burden of proof, § 9:16

Preponderance of evidence, § 9:17

Burden of production distinguished from burden of persuasion, § 9:16

Business practices, judicial notice, § 9:8

Chain of custody, real or demonstrative evidence, § 9:214

Chalks, § 9:217

Character evidence

Generally, § 9:32 et seq.

Ability and opportunity to commit crime, § 9:40

Accident or mistake, absence of, § 9:42

Acts, other acts, § 9:33 et seq.

Admissibility to prove conduct, § 9:33 et seq.

Alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33

Background, § 9:39

Crimes, other crimes, § 9:33 et seq.

Good character of criminal defendant, § 9:43

Homicide/assault cases, victim, § 9:45

Impeachment of witness, § 9:47, 9:143-9:147

Intent, § 9:37

Knowledge, § 9:38

Material issue in civil case, § 9:44

Motive, § 9:36

Other crimes, wrongs or acts, § 9:33 et seq.

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Character evidence—Cont'd
 Pattern of conduct, identity shown by, § 9:41
 Rape/sexual assault cases, victim, § 9:46
 Relationship of parties, § 9:39
 Reputation, § 9:43
 Victim, § 9:45, 9:46
 Wrongs, other wrongs, § 9:33 et seq.
 Charts, § 9:215
 Circumstantial evidence, authentication by, § 9:208
Civil Practice, this index
 Clear and convincing proof, described, § 9:18
 Commercial lists and publications, § 9:200
 Competency of witness
 Generally, § 9:107
 Affirmation, § 9:108
 Attorney as witness, § 9:116
 Child's testimony against parent, § 9:112
 Child witness, § 9:111
 Intellectual disability, accommodating witness with, § 9:109, 9:110
 Judge as witness, § 9:116
 Juror as witness, § 9:116
 Oath, § 9:108
 Spousal private conversations, disqualification of, § 9:113, 9:114
 Spouse testimony as legitimacy of child, § 9:115
 Composite perceptions, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:118
 Compromise offers
 Civil case, § 9:56
 Criminal case, § 9:57
 Computer databases, § 9:219
 Confidential data and privileges distinguished, § 9:62
 Criminal cases
 Character evidence, § 9:33 et seq.
 Good character of criminal defendant, § 9:43

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Criminal cases—Cont'd
 Homicide/assault cases, victim, character evidence, § 9:45
 Other crimes, character evidence, § 9:33 et seq.
 Profile evidence, § 9:49
 Rape/sexual assault cases, victim, character evidence, § 9:46
 Someone else committed crime, evidence that, § 9:48
 Victim of violent crime, character evidence, § 9:45, 9:46
 Customs, business custom, § 9:50
 Definition
 Hearsay, § 9:155
 Hearsay, unavailability, § 9:169, 9:170
 Preponderance of the evidence, § 9:17
 Real and demonstrative evidence, § 9:213
 Relevancy, § 9:28, 9:29
 Demonstrations, § 9:218
 Demonstrative evidence. Real and demonstrative evidence, below
 Descriptions, composite or summary, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:118
 Digital images, § 9:219
 Diplomatic secrets, § 9:97
 Discretion of judge to exclude relevant evidence, § 9:31
 Doctrines, judicial notice doctrine, purpose and effect, § 9:1
 Documentary evidence
 Authentication
 Circumstantial proof, § 9:208
 Direct proof, § 9:207
 Procedural devices avoiding proof of authentication, § 9:210
 Procedures in aid of proof, § 9:211, 9:212
 Self-authentication, § 9:209
 Best evidence rule, § 9:211, 9:212
 Contents, proof of, § 9:211, 9:212
 Domestic violence and abuse, proof of abuse, § 8:292

INDEX

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Domestic violence counselor-victim privilege, § 9:96
- Duplicates, § 9:216
- Executive privilege, § 9:98
- Experiments, § 9:218
- Experts, opinion and expert testimony
 - Admissibility, standard for, § 9:129
 - Assistance to trier of fact, § 9:123
 - Daubert-Lanigan tests, § 9:129
 - Forensic and scientific analysis, post conviction access, § 9:132
 - Forensic experts, § 9:126
 - Forsensic and scientific analysis, § 9:132
 - Foundational requirements for admissibility of expert testimony, § 9:122-9:130
 - Assistance to trier of fact, § 9:123
 - Daubert-Lanigan test, § 9:129
 - Forensic experts, § 9:126
 - Qualifications, § 9:124
 - Reliability of application of principle or method to case, § 9:130
 - Reliability of principle or method used, § 9:127, 9:128
 - Substituted forensic experts, § 9:126
 - Sufficient facts or data in record, § 9:124, 9:125
 - Qualifications, § 9:124
 - Reliability
 - Application of principle or method to case, § 9:130
 - Daubert-Lanigan tests, § 9:129
 - Principle or method used, § 9:127, 9:128
 - Scientific evidence, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135
 - Substituted forensic experts, § 9:126
 - Sufficient facts or data in record, § 9:124, 9:125

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Experts, opinion and expert testimony—Cont'd
 - Ultimate issue, § 9:133-9:135
- Family history, reputation or records, hearsay exception, § 9:203
- Family history statements, hearsay exception, § 9:176
- Federal laws, judicial notice, legislative facts noticing, § 9:14
- Foreign countries, laws, judicial notice, legislative facts noticing, § 9:15
- Foreign states, laws, judicial notice, legislative facts noticing, § 9:13
- Forensic and scientific analysis, post conviction access, § 9:132
- General knowledge matters, judicial notice, § 9:1
- Geographical facts, judicial notice, § 9:4
- Governmental privileges, § 9:97-9:100
- Governmental privileges. Privileges, below
- Habits
 - Animals' habits, § 9:51
 - Evidentiary standard, § 9:50
- Handwriting
 - Witnesses, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:121
- Hearsay and hearsay exceptions
 - Generally, § 9:155 et seq.
 - Admissions by party opponent
 - Generally, § 9:163
 - Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
 - Consciousness of guilt or liability, adoptive or implied admissions, § 9:168
 - Implied admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
 - Judicial admissions, § 9:164
 - Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
 - Vicarious admissions, § 9:165, 9:166
 - Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Hearsay and hearsay exceptions
—Cont'd
Ancient documents, § 9:204
Business records, § 9:191, 9:192
Child victim of sexual abuse statements, § 9:180
Commercial lists and publications, § 9:200
Confrontation Clause, § 9:185, 9:192, 9:199
Consciousness of guilt or liability, adoptive or implied admissions, § 9:168
Decedent's declarations, § 9:177-9:179
Declarant's availability immaterial, § 9:181 et seq.
Declarant unavailable, § 9:169 et seq.
Declarations against interest, § 9:173-9:175
Pecuniary or proprietary interest, § 9:175
Penal interest, § 9:174
Definitions
Hearsay, § 9:155
Unavailability, § 9:169, 9:170
Dying declarations, § 9:172
Exceptions, § 9:163 et seq.
Excited utterances, § 9:183-9:185
Family history reputation or records, § 9:203
Family history statements, § 9:176
Hospital records, § 9:193, 9:194
Identification statement by witness, prior, § 9:162
Implied admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
Judicial admissions, § 9:164
Learned treatises
Generally, § 9:201
Medical malpractice cases, § 9:202
Medical bills, § 9:195, 9:196
Medical malpractice cases, learned treatises, § 9:202
Medical reports, § 9:195, 9:196

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Hearsay and hearsay exceptions
—Cont'd
Mistake or apology for unanticipated outcome, statements from health care provider, § 9:197
Multiple hearsay, § 9:156
Nonhearsay purposes, § 9:157, 9:158
Official records, § 9:198-9:199
Past recollection recorded, § 9:182
Personal or family history reputation, § 9:203
Personal or family history statements, § 9:176
Prior reported testimony, § 9:171
Prior statements of witnesses, § 9:159-9:162
Residual exception, § 9:205
Rule of exclusion, § 9:155
Sexual abuse, child victim statements, § 9:180
Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
Spontaneous exclamations, § 9:183-9:185
Statements against penal interest, § 9:174
Statements of mental condition, § 9:186
Statements of personal history, § 9:176
Statements of physical condition, § 9:186
Vicarious admissions, § 9:165, 9:166
Historical facts, judicial notice, general knowledge matters, § 9:5
Human characteristics, judicial notice, general knowledge matters, § 9:6
Humanitarian gestures, § 9:58
Human services professional privilege, § 9:94
Impeachment of witness
Generally, § 9:136
Bad character, § 9:143-9:147
Bias, § 9:141, 9:142
Character evidence, § 9:47

INDEX

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Impeachment of witness—Cont'd
 - Contradiction by another witness, § 9:149
 - Incapacity of witness, § 9:148
 - Judicial discretion, § 9:147
 - Lack of religious belief, § 9:150
 - Prior convictions, § 9:144-9:147
 - Prior inconsistent statements
 - Cross-examination, § 9:137-9:140
 - Extrinsic evidence, § 9:140
 - Probation violations, § 9:144-9:147
 - Rehabilitation of witness, § 9:151-9:154
 - Religious belief, lack of, § 9:150
- Inferences
 - Generally, § 9:22
 - Adverse inferences, § 9:23
 - Prima facie evidence, § 9:24
- Journalist privilege, § 9:104
- Judicial notice
 - Generally, § 9:1 et seq.
 - Adjudicative facts, § 9:3 et seq.
 - Business practices, § 9:8
 - Federal laws, legislative facts noticing, § 9:14
 - Foreign countries, laws of, legislative facts noticing, § 9:15
 - Geographical facts, § 9:4
 - Government system, § 9:12
 - Historical events, § 9:5
 - Human characteristics, § 9:6
 - Judicial system, § 9:12
 - Law of federal system, § 9:14
 - Law of foreign countries, § 9:15
 - Law of Massachusetts, § 9:11
 - Law of other states, § 9:13
 - Legislative facts, § 9:10 et seq.
 - Natural forces, § 9:7
 - Objects, § 9:9
 - Other states, laws of, legislative facts noticing, § 9:13
 - Standard applicable, § 9:3
 - Learned treatises, § 9:201, 9:202

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Legislative facts
 - Adjudicative facts distinguished, § 9:11
 - Judicial notice, § 9:10 et seq.
- Liability insurance, § 9:59
- Maps, § 9:215
- Mediation privilege, § 9:106
- Medical expenses, payment, § 9:58
- Medical malpractice cases, learned treatises, § 9:202
- Medical peer review privilege, § 9:87
- Mental condition, statements of, § 9:186
- Mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
- Military secrets, § 9:97
- Models, § 9:215
- Natural forces, judicial notice, operation and effect, general knowledge matters, § 9:7
- Opinion and expert testimony
 - Admissibility, standard for, § 9:129
 - Daubert-Lanigan tests of reliability, § 9:129
 - Forsenic and scientific analysis, § 9:132
 - Reliability, Daubert-Lanigan tests, § 9:129
 - Scientific evidence, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135
 - Ultimate issue, § 9:133-9:135
- Opinion rule, experts. Experts, opinion and expert testimony, above
- Opinion rule, lay opinions
 - Composite perceptions, § 9:118
 - Handwriting, § 9:121
 - Personal knowledge requirement, § 9:117
 - Sanity or insanity of person, § 9:120
 - Shorthand expressions, § 9:118
 - Summary descriptions, § 9:118
 - Value of property, § 9:119
- Parol evidence rule, § 5:72-5:74
- Past recollection recorded, § 9:182
- Paternity, adjudication of, § 8:149

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Photographs, § 9:219-9:221
- Physical condition, statements of, § 9:186
- Physician-patient privilege, § 9:85
- Pictures, § 9:219-9:221
- Political vote, § 9:105
- Post conviction access to forensic and scientific analysis, § 9:132
- Practice and procedure, judicial notice, § 9:2
- Preponderance of the evidence, defined, § 9:17
- Presumptions
 - Generally, § 9:25
 - Criminal cases, § 9:26, 9:27
 - Innocence, criminal cases, § 9:27
 - Prima facie evidence, § 9:24
- Prima facie evidence, generally, § 9:24
- Prior convictions, impeachment of witness, § 9:144-9:147
- Prior reported testimony, § 9:171
- Privileges
 - Generally, § 9:60 et seq.
 - Attorney-client
 - Generally, § 9:77 et seq.
 - Common interest doctrine, § 9:80
 - Communications covered, § 9:79, 9:80
 - Communications excepted, § 9:81
 - Distinguished from attorney-work product, § 9:84
 - Duration of, § 9:82
 - Nature of, § 9:77
 - Necessity of professional relationship, § 9:78
 - Purpose of, § 9:77
 - Waiver of, § 9:83
 - Attorney work product, § 9:84
 - Civil cases
 - Claim in response to discovery request, § 9:63
 - Comment upon or inference from claim of privilege, § 9:66

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Privileges—Cont'd
 - Confidential data distinguished, § 9:62
- Criminal cases
 - Comment upon or inference from claim of privilege, § 9:67
 - Dwyer protocol, § 9:65
 - Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
- Diplomatic secrets, § 9:97
- Discovery
 - Claim in response to discovery request, § 9:63
 - Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
- Distinction
 - Confidential matter, § 9:62
 - Incompetent evidence, § 9:61
- Domestic violence counselor-victim, § 9:96
- Dwyer protocol, § 9:65
- Executive privilege, § 9:98
- Governmental
 - Executive privilege, § 9:98
 - Informer's identity, § 9:99
 - Military and diplomatic secrets, § 9:97
 - Surveillance location, § 9:100
- Incompetent evidence, § 9:61
- Informer's identity, § 9:99
- Journalist, § 9:104
- Marital disqualification distinguished, § 9:102
- Mediation privilege, § 9:106
- Military secrets, § 9:97
- Physician-patient, § 9:85
- Political vote, § 9:105
- Psychotherapist-patient
 - Generally, § 9:88
 - Exceptions, § 9:91
 - Operation, § 9:89
- Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
- Religious, § 9:103
- Self-incrimination
 - Generally, § 9:68-9:76
 - Assertion, necessity of, § 9:74
 - Communicative evidence, § 9:72

INDEX

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Privileges—Cont'd

Self-incrimination—Cont'd

Government compulsion, § 9:71

Immunity, § 9:76

Personal nature of privilege,
§ 9:73

Risk of criminal liability, § 9:70

Testimonial evidence, § 9:72

Waiver of privilege, § 9:74, 9:75

Sexual assault counselor-victim,
§ 9:95

Social worker

Generally, § 9:92

Exceptions, § 9:93

Spousal privilege, § 9:101, 9:102

Surveillance location, § 9:100

Unmarried cohabitants, § 9:101,
9:102

Waiver

Attorney-client privilege, § 9:83

Psychotherapist-patient privilege,
§ 9:89, 9:91

Self-incrimination privilege,
§ 9:74, 9:75

Spousal privilege, § 9:101,
9:102

Probation violations, impeachment of
witness, § 9:144-9:147

Procedural issues, § 9:2

Profile evidence, § 9:49

Psychotherapist-patient privilege,
§ 9:88-9:91

Rape, § 7:198-7:203

Real and demonstrative evidence

Chain of custody, § 9:214

Chalks, § 9:217

Charts, § 9:215

Definition, § 9:213

Demonstrations, § 9:218

Duplicates, § 9:216

Experiments, § 9:218

Identification, § 9:214

Maps, § 9:215

Models, § 9:215

Photographs, § 9:219-9:221

Pictures, § 9:219-9:221

Use, § 9:213

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Real and demonstrative evidence —Cont'd

Views, § 9:222

X-rays, § 9:219

Relevancy

Generally, § 9:28 et seq.

Admissibility, generally, § 9:28,
9:29

Animal habits, § 9:51

Character

Criminal defendant's good
character, § 9:43

Homicide/assault cases, victim's
character, § 9:45

Impeachment of witness, § 9:47

Material issue, § 9:44

Prior bad acts, § 9:33

Rape/sexual assault cases,
victim's character, § 9:46

Rule of exclusion, § 9:32

Victim's character, § 9:45, 9:46

Compromise offers

Civil case, § 9:56

Criminal case, § 9:57

Definition, § 9:28, 9:29

Discretion of judge, § 9:31

Exclusion of relevant evidence,
§ 9:30, 9:31

Humanitarian gestures, § 9:58

Liability insurance, § 9:59

Medical expenses paid, § 9:58

Misrepresentations and fraud, similar
happenings, § 9:54

Personal habit, § 9:50

Profile evidence, § 9:49

Real property sales, similar, § 9:53

Routine business practice, § 9:50

Sales of similar real property,
§ 9:53

Similar happenings, § 9:52-9:54

Someone else committed crime,
§ 9:48

Subsequent remedial measures,
§ 9:55

Test for, § 9:28, 9:29

Religious belief, lack of, impeachment
of witness, § 9:150

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Religious privilege, § 9:103
 Reports, hearsay
 Medical reports, § 9:193, 9:194, 9:195, 9:196
 Prior reported testimony, § 9:171
 Reports, Housing Court specialist, § 12:23
 Residual exception, hearsay, § 9:205
 Return of service of process, § 3:41
 Sanity, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:120
 Scientific and forensic analysis, post conviction access, § 9:132
 Scientific knowledge, expert testimony, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135
 Self-authentication, § 9:209
 Self-incrimination, § 9:68-9:76
 Shorthand expressions, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:118
 Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
 Similar happenings and transactions
 Accidents and injuries, § 9:52
 Misrepresentations and fraud, § 9:54
 Sales of similar real property, § 9:53
 Sister states, laws
 Judicial notice, legislative facts noticing, § 9:13
 Social worker privilege, § 9:92, 9:93
 Subsequent remedial measures, § 9:55
 Summary descriptions, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:118
 Surveillance location, § 9:100
 Value of property, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:119
 Victims
 Character evidence, § 9:45, 9:46
 Domestic violence counselor-victim privilege, § 9:96
 Hearsay, child victim of sexual abuse statements, § 9:180
 Homicide/assault cases, character evidence, § 9:45
 Rape/sexual assault cases, character evidence, § 9:46

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Victims—Cont'd
 Sexual assault counselor-victim privilege, § 9:95
 Views, § 9:222
 X-rays, § 9:219

EXCITED UTTERANCE

Generally, § 9:183-9:185
 Confrontation Clause, § 9:185

EXECUTIVE PRIVILEGE

Generally, § 9:98

EXECUTORS AND ADMINISTRATORS

Personal Representative, this index

EXPECTATION DAMAGES

Generally, § 5:92-5:94

EXPERIMENTS AND TESTS

Evidence, § 9:218

EXPERT AND OPINION EVIDENCE

Admissibility of expert testimony, foundational requirements for, § 9:122-9:130
 Assistance to trier of fact, § 9:123
 Daubert-Lanigan test, § 9:129
 Forensic experts, § 9:126
 Foundational requirements for admissibility of expert testimony, § 9:122-9:130
 Assistance to trier of fact, § 9:123
 Daubert-Lanigan test, § 9:129
 Forensic experts, § 9:126
 Qualifications, § 9:124
 Reliability of application of principle or method to case, § 9:130
 Reliability of principle or method used, § 9:127, 9:128
 Substituted forensic experts, § 9:126
 Sufficient facts or data in record, § 9:124, 9:125
 Legal malpractice, § 16:159
 Medical malpractice, § 16:124
 Post conviction access to forensic and scientific analysis, § 9:132

INDEX

EXPERT AND OPINION

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Qualifications, § 9:124
- Reliability of application of principle or method to case, § 9:130
- Reliability of principle or method used, § 9:127, 9:128
- Scientific evidence, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135
- Standards for admissibility, § 9:129
- Substituted forensic experts, § 9:126
- Sufficient facts or data in record, § 9:124, 9:125
- Ultimate issue, § 9:133-9:135

EXPERTS

- Audio-visual deposition of, § 3:99
- Identity and opinion, discovery of, § 3:86

FALSE IMPRISONMENT

- Generally, § 16:10-16:14
- Confinement, § 16:11
- Damages recoverable, § 16:14
- Elements, § 16:10-16:12
- Intent, § 16:10
- Justification, § 16:13
- Knowledge of confinement, § 16:12

FALSE PRETENSES

- Burglary, § 7:229
- Larceny, § 7:234

FAMILY AND RELATIVES

- Assault and battery on, § 7:164.50
- Hearsay exceptions
 - Reputation or records concerning family history, § 9:203
 - Statements concerning family history, § 9:176

FEDERAL LAW

- Federal Mortgage Reform and Anti-Predatory Lending Act, § 14:145-14:147
- Judicial notice, § 9:14
- Lead paint, § 12:96, 12:97
- Mortgages, disclosures required, § 14:145

FEE SIMPLE AND FEE TAIL

- Real Property, this index

FELONY MURDER

- Generally, § 7:150

FICTITIOUS NAME

- Character evidence, alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33

FIDUCIARIES AND FIDUCIARY DUTIES

- Constructive trust, breach of fiduciary duty, § 17:57, 17:58
- Executors and Administrators, this index
- Partnership, this index
- Trustee, fiduciary relationship, § 17:5

FIREARMS

- See Weapons and Firearms, this index

FIXTURES

- Generally, § 14:2

FORECLOSURE

- Landlord and tenant, tenancy at will, § 12:16
- Mortgages, this index

FOREIGN CORPORATION

- Jurisdiction, personal, § 3:16
- Service of process on, § 3:38

FOREIGN COUNTRY DEPOSITIONS

- Generally, § 3:93

FOREIGN LAW

- Divorce jurisdiction, foreign courts' judgments, § 8:72
- Judicial notice, § 9:15

FOREIGN LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANIES

- Generally, § 6:195-6:198

FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY

- Weapons or firearms, bringing into commonwealth, § 7:211

FORFEITURE

- Agent's right to compensation, § 1:60
- Controlled substances offenses, forfeiture of property, § 7:273
- Venue, forfeiture actions, § 3:24

FRATERNITY

- Termination of tenancy, § 12:37

FRAUD

- See **Misrepresentation and Fraud**, this index

FRAUD AND DECEIT

- Identity fraud, criminal law, § 7:239
- Search and seizure warrant affidavit, effect of misrepresentation in, § 7:43, 7:44

FRAUDS, STATUTE OF

- See **Statute of Frauds**, this index

FUTURE INTERESTS

- Generally, § 14:13-14:26
- Condition broken, right of entry, § 14:16
- Doctrine of worthier title, § 14:23
- Executory interest, § 14:21
- Possibility of reverter, § 14:15
- Power of termination, right of entry, § 14:16
- Remainder interest
 - Generally, § 14:17
- Contingent remainder
 - Generally, § 14:19
 - Destructibility rule, § 14:20
 - Vested remainder, § 14:18
- Reversion, § 14:14
- Right of entry, condition broken or power of termination, § 14:16
- Rule against perpetuities
 - Generally, § 14:25
 - Common law rule, § 14:25
 - Statutory modification, § 14:26
- Rule in Shelley's Case, § 14:24
- Shelley's Case, rule in, § 14:24
- Special rules
 - Generally, § 14:22-14:26
 - Doctrine of worthier title, § 14:23

FUTURE INTERESTS—Cont'd

- Special rules—Cont'd
 - Rule against perpetuities, § 14:25, 14:26
 - Rule in Shelley's Case, § 14:24
- Transferability of future interests, § 14:22
- Transferability of future interests, § 14:22
- Transferee, future interests created in
 - Generally, § 14:17-14:21
 - Contingent remainder, § 14:19, 14:20
 - Executory interest, § 14:21
 - Remainder, § 14:17
 - Vested remainder, § 14:18
- Transferor, future interests retained by
 - Generally, § 14:14-14:16
 - Condition broken, right of entry, § 14:16
 - Possibility of reverter, § 14:15
 - Power of termination, right of entry, § 14:16
 - Reversion, § 14:14
 - Worthier title, doctrine of, § 14:23

GAMING OFFENSES

- Generally, § 7:274-7:278

GARAGES

- Bailments, § 2:7

GENERAL KNOWLEDGE

- Judicial notice, § 9:1 et seq.

GENERAL LAWS

- Judicial notice, § 9:13-9:15

GEOGRAPHICAL FACTS AND INFORMATION

- Judicial notice, § 9:4

GOODS

- Sales and Leases of Goods**, this index

GOOD SAMARITAN STATUTES

- Medical malpractice actions, § 16:152
- Negligence actions, § 16:116

INDEX

GOVERNMENT ENTITIES

Judicial notice, form and functions,
facts relating to, adjudicative
facts, § 9:12

GOVERNMENT TORT LIABILITY

Tort Claims Act. **Negligence**, this
index

GUARDIANSHIP

Generally, § 8:163
Appointment procedure, § 8:164
Emergency short-term proxies,
§ 8:166
Powers and duties of guardian,
§ 8:165
Testamentary guardian, § 8:167

GUESTS

Bailments, guest's valuables, § 2:20
Tenant's guest, tort action for
personal injuries, § 12:118

HABITABILITY

Implied warranty, § 14:69
Landlord and tenant, implied war-
ranty of habitability, § 12:94

HABITS

Behavior and Habits, this index

HANDWRITING

Witnesses, lay person opinion
testimony, § 9:121

HARASSMENT

Criminal law, § 7:177

HEARSAY EVIDENCE

Generally, § 9:155 **et seq.**
Admissions by party opponent
Generally, § 9:163
Adoptive admissions, § 9:167,
9:168
Consciousness of guilt or liability,
adoptive or implied admis-
sions, § 9:168
Implied admissions, § 9:167,
9:168
Judicial admissions, § 9:164
Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
Vicarious admissions, § 9:165,
9:166

HEARSAY EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Adoptive admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
Ancient documents, statements in,
exceptions, § 9:204
Bills, hospital and medical bills,
§ 9:195, 9:196
Business records, § 9:191, 9:192
Child victim of sexual abuse state-
ments, § 9:180
Commercial lists and publications,
§ 9:200
Conduct indicative of consciousness
of guilt or liability, adoptive or
implied admissions, § 9:168
Confrontation Clause
Business records, § 9:192
Excited utterances, § 9:185
Official records, § 9:199
Deceased persons, declarations,
§ 9:177-9:179
Decedent's declarations, § 9:177-
9:179
Declarant's availability immaterial,
§ 9:181 **et seq.**
Declarant unavailable, § 9:169 **et**
seq.
Declarations
Deceased person, § 9:177-9:179
Against interest, § 9:173-9:175
Pecuniary or proprietary inter-
est, § 9:175
Penal interests, § 9:174
Definitions
Hearsay, § 9:155
Unavailability of witness, excep-
tions, § 9:169, 9:170
Dying declarations, exceptions,
§ 9:172
Exceptions, § 9:163 **et seq.**
Excited utterances, exception,
§ 9:183-9:185
Family history, reputation concern-
ing, exceptions, § 9:203
Family history statements, excep-
tions, § 9:176
Family records, exceptions, § 9:203
Guilty pleas in criminal cases,
judicial admissions, § 9:164
Hospital records, § 9:193, 9:194

HEARSAY EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Identification statement by witness, prior, § 9:162
- Impending death, statements made under belief of, exceptions, § 9:172
- Implied admissions, § 9:167, 9:168
- Interest, declarations against interest, § 9:173-9:175
- Judicial admissions, § 9:164
- Learned treatises, exceptions, § 9:201, 9:202
- Lists, commercial lists, § 9:200
- Medical bills, § 9:195, 9:196
- Medical malpractice cases, learned treatises, § 9:202
- Medical reports, § 9:193, 9:194, 9:195, 9:196
- Mental condition, statements of, § 9:186
- Mistake or apology for unanticipated outcome, statements from health care provider, § 9:197
- Multiple hearsay, § 9:156
- Nonhearsay purposes, § 9:157, 9:158
- Official records, § 9:198-9:199
- Past recollection recorded, § 9:182
- Personal history
 - Reputation concerning, exceptions, § 9:203
 - Statements, exceptions, § 9:176
- Physical condition, existing condition, exception, § 9:186
- Prior reported testimony, § 9:171
- Prior statements of witnesses, § 9:159-9:162
- Prior testimony, exceptions, § 9:159-9:162
- Recorded recollection, exception, § 9:182
- Reports, hospital and medical reports, § 9:193, 9:194, 9:195, 9:196
- Residual exception, § 9:205
- Rule of exclusion, § 9:155
- Sexual abuse, child victim statements, § 9:180
- Silence, admissions by, § 9:167
- Spontaneous exclamations, exception, § 9:183-9:185

HEARSAY EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Statements
 - Against interest, exceptions, § 9:173-9:175
 - Mental condition, of, § 9:186
 - Personal history, of, § 9:176
 - Physical condition, of, § 9:186
- Vicarious admissions, § 9:165, 9:166

HISTORY AND HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

- Judicial notice, historical facts, § 9:5

HOLDING OVER

- Creation of landlord-tenant relationship, implied methods, § 12:15

HOMESTEAD

- Generally, § 14:120-14:127
- Automatic homestead estate, § 14:121
- Death of homsteader, effect of, § 14:124
- Declared homestead estate, § 14:122
- Divorce of homsteader, effect of, § 14:124
- Elderly or disabled persons, § 14:123
- Marital status of grantor contained in deed, effect of statement, § 14:125
- Sale or assignment of home, protection after, § 14:126
- Termination, § 14:127
- Testamentary dispositions, restrictions on, § 18:15

HOMICIDE/ASSAULT CASES

- Generally, § 7:140-7:158
- Victims, character evidence, § 9:45

HOSPITALS AND HOSPITAL CARE

- Hearsay exception, medical matters, § 9:193, 9:194, 9:195, 9:196
- Mistake or apology for unanticipated outcome, statements from health care provider and hearsay, § 9:197
- Records, hearsay exception, § 9:193, 9:194

INDEX

HOUSING

Lead paint, public health, § 12:96 et seq.

HOUSING COURTS

Appeals, zoning appeals, § 12:21
Civil complaints, § 12:20
Evidence, reports of Housing court specialists, § 12:24
Housing court specialists, § 12:24
Inspector's reports, § 12:23
Jurisdiction, § 12:18
Landlord and Tenant, this index
Reports of building or housing inspectors, § 12:23
Small claims, § 12:79
Transfer of action, § 12:19, 12:22, 12:46

HUMANITARIAN GESTURES

Evidence, § 9:58

HUMAN LIFE

Judicial notice, general knowledge matters, § 9:6

HUMAN TRAFFICKING

Sexual servitude and prostitution, § 7:290

HUSBAND AND WIFE

Domestic Relations, this index
Loss of consortium, § 16:68
Private conversations, privilege, § 9:101, 9:102
Spousal immunity, § 16:118
Surviving spouse's elective share.
Wills, this index

IDENTITY FRAUD

Character evidence, alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33
Criminal law, § 7:239

IDENTITY OR IDENTIFICATION

Suspects, identification, § 7:101-7:114

IMMIGRATION

Authority to arrest pursuant to federal civil immigration detainer, § 7:3.50

IMMUNITY

Privileges and Immunities, this index

IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES

Witnesses, this index

IMPLIED WARRANTIES

Landlord and tenant, implied warranty of habitability, § 12:94

IMPROVEMENTS

Condominiums, § 14:45

INDEMNITY AND

INDEMNIFICATION

Business corporations directors, § 6:93-6:97
Equitable remedies, § 10:65
Joint tortfeasors, § 16:83
Limited liability companies members, § 6:173
Principal's duties to agent, § 1:65
Public employees, § 16:115
Trustee's liability to third persons, right to indemnification out of trust estate, § 17:101

INDEPENDENT CONTRACTORS

Generally, § 1:7
Negligence, employer's duty to employee of independent contractor, § 16:47
Workers' compensation, independent contractors distinguished, § 19:16

INDEPENDENT COVENANTS RULE

Abrogation of, landlord-tenant law, § 12:81

INFERENCES

Generally, § 9:22
Adverse inferences, § 9:23
Prima facie evidence, § 9:24

INFLATION

Alimony, effect on, § 8:101

INFORMANTS

Identity, § 9:99
Privilege, § 9:99

INFORMANTS—Cont'd

Search and seizure, § 7:55-7:57

INHERITANCE RIGHTS

Parent-child relations

Adoption, § 8:183

Legitimacy and illegitimacy,
§ 8:143

Spouses

Intestacy, § 8:17

Waiver, § 8:18

INJUNCTIONS

Equitable remedies

Generally, § 10:15-10:37

For detailed treatment see **Equitable Remedies**, this index

Landlord and tenant

Condition of premises, § 12:109

Trust beneficiary, injunctive relief,
§ 17:107

INNKEEPERS AND HOTELS

Bailments, § 2:20, 2:21

INNOCENCE

Presumption, criminal cases, § 9:27

INSANITY

Witnesses, lay person opinion
testimony, § 9:120

INSANITY DEFENSE

Generally, § 7:308-7:312

INSPECTION

Business corporations books, § 6:39-
6:42, 6:48

Limited liability companies, rights of
members, § 6:166

INSPECTION AND COPYING

Discovery by, § 3:108

INSPECTIONS

Business corporations books, § 6:39-
6:42, 6:48

Lead paint, § 12:98, 12:99

INSUBORDINATION

Agent, § 1:57

**INSURANCE AND INSURANCE
COMPANIES**

Agent, insurance company as, § 1:14

Business corporations, insurance for
indemnity of directors, § 6:99

Child support, Intercepting insurance
proceeds for enforcing, § 8:318

Discovery of insurance agreements
and information, § 3:83, 3:84

Evidence, liability insurance, § 9:59

**INTERFERENCE WITH
ADVANTAGEOUS
RELATIONS**

Generally, § 16:258

Damages, § 16:259

**INTERFERENCE WITH
CONTRACTUAL RELATIONS**

Contracts and Agreements, this
index

INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS

Generally, § 4:7 et seq.

Criminal case, § 4:19

Injunctive orders, § 4:15

Present execution doctrine, § 4:14

INTERNATIONAL LAW

Judicial notice, § 9:15

INTERROGATION OF SUSPECTS

Generally, § 7:75-7:100

INTERROGATORIES

Generally, § 3:94, 3:103-3:107

For detailed treatment see **Civil
Practice**, this index

INTERSPOUSAL RELATIONS

See **Domestic Relations**, this index

INTESTATE SUCCESSION

Generally, § 18:32-18:37

Advancements, § 18:37

Per capita share at each generation,
heirs other than surviving
spouse, § 18:35

Petition, § 18:73

Share of heirs other than surviving
spouse, § 18:34, 18:35

Special heirs, § 18:36

INDEX

INTESTATE SUCCESSION

—Cont'd

Surviving spouse's share, § 18:33

INTOXICATION

Contracts, capacity to contract,
§ 5:47

Criminal law defense, § 7:146, 7:306

Divorce, fault-based, § 8:59

INVESTIGATION

Agent's authority, § 1:31, 1:32, 1:47

Child care and protection proceedings, appointment of investigator, § 11:19

JOINDER

Claims and remedies, § 3:61, 3:167,
3:168

Parties, joinder of, § 3:58-3:60,
3:120

JOINTLY HELD PROPERTY

Partition of, equitable remedy,
§ 10:52

JOINT TENANCY

Generally, § 14:28

Relations of cotenants inter se,
§ 14:30

JOINT TORTFEASORS

Negligence, this index

JOINT VENTURES

Agency, joint venturers and joint
enterprise distinguished, § 1:10

Parties to crime, § 7:119-7:121

Partnership distinguished, § 13:7

JOURNALIST PRIVILEGE

Generally, § 9:104

JUDGES

Negligence actions, judicial
immunity, § 16:117

JUDGMENT

Generally, § 3:185

Alter or amend judgment, motion to,
§ 3:193

Appeal and review, finality of judgment, § 4:5-4:8

Averments, pleadings, § 3:77

JUDGMENT—Cont'd

Clerical mistakes, § 3:196

Declaratory judgments

Equitable remedies, § 10:55,
10:56, 10:57

Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:8

Summary judgment, § 3:145

Default judgment, § 3:133-3:136

Defined, § 3:185

Divorce judgment, § 8:36-8:42, 8:64-
8:67

Effect of entry of judgment, § 3:187

Entry of default judgment, § 3:133-
3:135

Entry of judgment, § 3:185-3:187,
4:6, 4:41

Independent action to vacate judgment, § 3:195

Landlord and tenant, summary process actions, § 12:53

New trial, motion for, § 3:190-3:192,
4:41

Notice of appeal from, filing, § 3:187

Notwithstanding the verdict, motion
for JNOV, § 3:188, 3:189, 4:41

Nunc pro tunc, § 3:185

Post-trial motions

Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, motion for, § 3:188,
3:189

New trial, motion for, § 3:190-
3:192

Relief from judgment, motion
from, § 3:194-3:196, 4:41

Relief from judgment, motion for,
§ 3:194-3:196, 4:41

Rescript of appellate court, § 4:97

Separate document required for entry
of, § 4:6

Stays pending appeal, § 4:61-4:67

Summary judgment, § 3:137-3:149

JUDICIAL NOTICE

Generally, § 9:1 et seq.

Adjudicative facts, § 9:3 et seq.

Applicable standard, § 9:3

Business customs and practices, § 9:8

Evidence, § 9:1 et seq.

Federal law, § 9:14

JUDICIAL NOTICE—Cont'd

- Foreign law, § 9:15
- Geographical facts, § 9:4
- Government form and functions, facts relating to, § 9:12
- Government system, § 9:12
- Historical events, § 9:5
- Human characteristics, § 9:6
- Judicial system, § 9:12
- Law of federal system, § 9:14
- Law of foreign countries, § 9:15
- Law of Massachusetts, § 9:11
- Law of other states, § 9:13
- Legislative facts, § 9:10 et seq.
- Natural forces, § 9:7
- Objects, characteristics of certain objects, § 9:9
- Other states, laws of, legislative facts noticing, § 9:13
- Standard applicable, § 9:3

JUDICIAL SYSTEM AND COURTS

- Judicial notice of courts and court records, § 9:12

JURISDICTION

- Civil Practice**, this index
- Criminal law, § 7:116
- Domestic Relations**, this index
- Housing courts, § 12:18
- Juvenile Court, § 3:14
- Landlord and tenant, summary process actions, § 12:27
- Workers' compensation, jurisdiction under Massachusetts Act, § 19:3

JURY TRIAL

- Juvenile Law**, this index
- Landlord and tenant, summary process actions, § 12:51

JUVENILE COURT

- Civil practice
 - Appeals, § 3:5
 - Case management, trial procedure, § 3:150
 - Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:14
 - Reporting case to appeals court, § 4:52

JUVENILE COURT—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction
 - Continuing, § 11:51
 - Original, § 11:50

JUVENILE LAW

- Generally, § 11:1 et seq.
- Abuse prevention. Child protection, below
- Care and protection proceedings
 - Generally, § 11:12 et seq.
 - Appeal, § 11:32
 - Commencement of proceeding, § 11:13
 - Consent to adoption, jurisdiction to dispense with, § 11:33
- Emergency cases
 - 72-hour hearing, § 11:17
 - Temporary transfer of custody, § 11:16
- Investigator, appointment of, § 11:19
- Nonemergency cases
 - Notice, § 11:14
 - Preliminary hearing, § 11:15
- Pretrial conference, § 11:21
- Reviews
 - Section 29B permanency hearing, § 11:31
 - Section 21 custody review, § 11:29
 - Section 26 review and redetermination of needs, § 11:30
- Right to counsel, § 11:18
- Service plans, § 11:20
- Trial on the merits
 - Generally, § 11:22 et seq.
 - Adjudication, § 11:26
 - Conclusions of law, § 11:27
 - Dispositional options, § 11:28
 - Evidence, rules of, § 11:23
 - Findings of fact, § 11:27
 - Parental unfitness, evidence of, § 11:25
 - Standard of proof, § 11:24
- Child abuse, reporting suspected abuse or neglect
 - Generally, § 11:1 et seq.

INDEX

JUVENILE LAW—Cont'd

- Child abuse, reporting suspected abuse or neglect—Cont'd
 - Administrative and judicial review, § 11:11
 - Contents of report, § 11:4
 - Department of Children and Families
 - Central registry of information, § 11:10
 - Maintaining reports, § 11:10
 - Screening 51A reports, § 11:6
 - Investigation, § 11:7, 11:8
 - Legal protection for reporter, § 11:5
 - Notice to district attorney and local law enforcement, § 11:9
 - Obligation to report, § 11:2
 - Sanctions for failure to report, § 11:3
- Child abuse or neglect, reporting.
 - Reporting child abuse or neglect, below
- Child protection, § 11:1 et seq.
- Children requiring assistance
 - Generally, § 11:35 et seq.
 - Appeal, § 11:48
 - Application for assistance, § 11:37
 - Counsel, appointment of, § 11:43
 - Definitions, § 11:36
 - Disposition
 - Generally, § 11:45 et seq.
 - Alternatives available to court, § 11:46
 - Extension of order, § 11:47
 - Informal assistance, § 11:40
 - Preliminary advice, § 11:38
 - Preliminary hearing, § 11:39
 - Release or temporary DCF custody, § 11:42
 - Summons, custodial protection, § 11:41
 - Trial on the merits, § 11:44
- Delinquency
 - Jury and jury trial
 - Disposition, above
- Delinquency and youthful offenders
 - Generally, § 11:49 et seq.

JUVENILE LAW—Cont'd

- Delinquency and youthful offenders—Cont'd
 - Arrest and definition, § 11:57
 - Complaint and summons, § 11:55
 - Confidentiality of juvenile records, § 11:52
 - Constitutional rights, § 11:54
 - Diagnostic study of juvenile, § 11:59
 - Disposition, § 11:65, 11:66, 11:69
 - Indictment, youthful offender cases, § 11:56
 - Jurisdiction of Juvenile Court
 - Continuing, § 11:51
 - Original, § 11:50
 - Jury trial, § 11:62
 - Juvenile records
 - Confidentiality, § 11:52
 - Use in subsequent proceedings, § 11:53
 - Murder charges, § 11:68, 11:69
 - Plea agreements and disposition requests, § 11:60
 - Pretrial matters, § 11:55 et seq.
 - Probation before trial, § 11:61
 - Process, arraignment, and bail, § 11:58
 - Statutory scheme, philosophy, § 11:49
 - Trial and disposition
 - Generally, § 11:62 et seq.
 - Adjudication, § 11:64
 - Admittance of public to trial, § 11:63
 - Burden of proof, § 11:64
 - Complaint for delinquency, disposition, § 11:65
 - Extension of commitment to Department of Youth Services, § 11:67
 - Indictment as youthful offender, disposition, § 11:66
 - Jury trial, § 11:62
- Department of Youth Services, extension of commitment to, § 11:67
- Disposition
 - Delinquency, above

JUVENILE LAW—Cont'd

- Disposition—Cont'd
 - Youthful offender proceedings, below
- Interrogation, § 7:94
- Jury and jury trial
 - Delinquency, above
 - Youthful offender proceedings, below
- Reports
 - Child abuse. Reporting child abuse or neglect, above
- Section 23 proceedings, § 11:34
- Youthful offender proceedings
 - Jury and jury trial
 - Disposition, above

KIDNAPPING

- Generally, § 7:220-7:222

KNOCK AND ANNOUNCE RULE

- Generally, § 7:61

LAND COURT

- See **Civil Practice**, this index

LAND DESCRIPTIONS

- Title**, this index

LANDLORD AND TENANT

- Generally, § 12:1 et seq.
- Abrogation of “independent covenants” rule, § 12:81
- Access to premises by landlord, § 12:63
- Agreed lessee
 - Distinction from tenant, § 12:7
- Agreed purchaser
 - Distinction from tenant, § 12:6
- Commercial lease
 - Abrogation of “independent covenants” rule, § 12:81
 - Discrimination, § 12:64, 12:65
- Complaints
 - Civil complaints, § 12:20
 - Criminal complaints, § 12:19
 - Reprisals, § 12:116
 - Summary process actions, § 12:41
 - Uniform Summary Process Rules, § 12:41

LANDLORD AND TENANT—Cont'd

- Condition of premises
 - Breach of quiet enjoyment covenant, § 12:90
- Damages, tenant’s claim for, § 12:113-12:115
- Deceptive acts or practices, § 12:95
- Double damages, § 12:115
- Enforcement of Sanitary Code, § 12:108-12:110
- Essential services, furnishing, § 12:87, 12:91
- Guest’s tort action for personal injuries, § 12:118
- Implied warranty of habitability, § 12:94
- Injunctive relief, § 12:109
- Landlord’s obligations, § 12:88-12:94
- Lead paint, § 12:96-12:106
- Quiet enjoyment covenant, § 12:89, 12:90
- Receivership, § 12:110
- Rent withholding, § 12:111
- Repair and deduct, § 12:112
- Retaliation by landlord, action for, § 12:116
- State Sanitary Code
 - Generally, § 12:92 et seq.
 - Basic operation, § 12:92
 - Direct enforcement of, § 12:108-12:110
 - Implied warranty of habitability, § 12:94
 - Particular requirements, § 12:93
- Tenant remedies, § 12:107-12:118
- Tort action for personal injuries, § 12:117, 12:118
- Treble damages, § 12:115
- Unfair or deceptive acts or practices, § 12:95
- Withholding rent, § 12:111
- Condominiums
 - Conversions, § 12:119
- Contractual aspects of landlord relationship, § 12:1

INDEX

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Covenants
 - Abrogation of “independent covenants” rule, § 12:81
- Damages
 - Condition of premises grounds, tenant’s claim for damages, § 12:113-12:115
 - Double damages, § 12:115
 - List of damages, effect on security deposits, § 12:70
 - Security deposits, § 12:70, 12:78
 - Treble damages, § 12:78, 12:115
- Deceptive acts and practices, § 12:95
- Default, summary process actions, § 12:50
 - Judgment, § 12:50
- Definitions
 - Rent, § 12:80
 - Rent control, § 12:119
 - Tenancies at sufferance, § 12:17
 - Tenancies at will, § 12:13
- Demand
 - Discovery, summary process actions, § 12:48, 12:49
 - Jury trial, summary process actions, § 12:51
- Disclosure
 - Lead-based paint, § 12:101
- Discovery, rent, actions for, § 12:48, 12:49
- Discrimination
 - Generally, § 12:64, 12:65
 - Commercial property, § 12:64, 12:65
 - Remedies, § 12:65
 - Residential property, § 12:64, 12:65
- Dormitory, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
- Easements
 - Distinction from tenancy, § 12:4
- Essential services, landlord’s furnishing of, § 12:91
- Foreclosure
 - Tenancy at will, § 12:16
 - Tenant protections, § 14:182

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Fraternity, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
- Guest’s tort action for personal injuries, § 12:118
- Habitability, § 12:94
- Holding over as creating tenancies at will, § 12:15
- Housing courts
 - Civil complaints, § 12:20
 - Criminal complaints, § 12:19
 - Evidence, reports of Housing court specialists, § 12:24
 - Housing court specialists, § 12:24
 - Inspector’s reports, § 12:23
 - Jurisdiction, § 12:18
 - LDP and LAR Programs, § 12:25
 - Reports of building or housing inspectors, § 12:23
 - Small claims, § 12:79
 - Transfer of action, § 12:19, 12:22, 12:46
- Types of actions heard
 - Civil, § 12:20
 - Criminal, § 12:19
 - Small claims, § 12:79
 - Zoning appeals, § 12:21
- Zoning appeals, § 12:21
- Implied warranties
 - Habitability, § 12:94
- Independent covenants rule, abrogation of, § 12:81
- Injunctive relief
 - Condition of premises, § 12:109
- Inspections, lead paint, § 12:98, 12:99
- Judgments, summary process actions
 - Appeal of, § 12:58, 12:59
 - Execution of, § 12:55-12:57
 - Relief from, § 12:54
- Jury trial, summary process actions, § 12:51
- Last month’s rent
 - Receipt and payment of interest, § 12:83
 - Transfer of property to new owner, § 12:84

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Late charges restrictions, § 12:85
 Lawyer for a day program, § 12:25
 Lead paint
 Generally, § 12:96 et seq.
 Abatement of, § 12:102
 Administrative enforcement,
 § 12:106
 Building inspections, § 12:99
 Civil liability, § 12:105
 Correction of violations, § 12:102
 Disclosure of, § 12:101
 Federal law, overview, § 12:96,
 12:97
 Inspections, building, § 12:99
 Owner's duties, § 12:101-12:103
 Prohibited acts, § 12:100
 Reporting requirements, § 12:98
 Screening requirements, § 12:98
 Liability of landlord
 Contractual aspects of landlord
 relationship, § 12:1
 Lead paint, § 12:105
 Regulatory aspects of landlord
 relationship, § 12:2
 Tort liability to guest, § 12:118
 Tort liability to tenant, § 12:117
 License
 Distinction from tenancy, § 12:3
 Limited assistance representation,
 § 12:25
 Mortgage foreclosure, tenancy at
 will, § 12:16
 Nature of relationship
 Agreed lessee distinguished,
 § 12:7
 Agreed purchaser distinguished,
 § 12:6
 Contractual aspects, § 12:1
 Easement distinguished, § 12:4
 License distinguished, § 12:3
 Profit a prendre distinguished,
 § 12:5
 Regulatory aspects, § 12:2
 Negligence, duty owed to tenants and
 their guests and invitees,
 § 16:40-16:44

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Payment of rent
 Commercial, § 12:80
 Deposit, § 12:68
 Initial payment, § 12:80, 12:82
 Last month's rent, § 12:83, 12:84
 Residential, § 12:80
 Transfer of realty to new owner,
 § 12:84
 Profit a prendre
 Distinction from tenancy, § 12:5
 Public housing
 Lead-based paint, federal law
 overview, § 12:96, 12:97
 Quiet enjoyment covenant
 Generally, § 12:89, 12:90
 Breach of covenant, § 12:90
 Furnishing essential services,
 § 12:91
 Receivers
 Condition of premises, tenant rem-
 edies, § 12:110
 Regulatory aspects of landlord rela-
 tionship, § 12:2
 Rent
 Generally, § 12:80
 Abrogation of "independent cove-
 nants" rule, § 12:81
 Defined, § 12:80
 Initial payment, limit on, § 12:82
 Last month's rent, § 12:83, 12:84
 Late charges limitations, § 12:85
 Limit on initial payment, § 12:82
 Payment of rent, above
 Tax escalation, § 12:86
 Transfer of property to new owner,
 § 12:84
 Utilities, § 12:87
 Withholding rent, § 12:111
 Rental agreements
 Generally, § 12:60
 Access to premises, landlord's,
 § 12:63
 Discriminatory practices, § 12:64,
 12:65
 Illegal provisions, § 12:62, 12:63

INDEX

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Rental agreements—Cont'd
 - Required provisions, residential tenancies, § 12:61
 - Tax escalation clause, § 12:86
 - Termination by tenant who is victim of domestic violence or sexual assault, § 12:66, 12:67
- Rent control
 - Generally, § 12:80
 - Condominium conversions, § 12:119
 - Defined, § 12:119
- Repairs
 - Condition of premises, repair and deduct, § 12:112
 - Lead paint, § 12:102
- Reports and reporting
 - Inspectors, building or housing, § 12:23
 - Lead paint, § 12:98
- Reprisals
 - Generally, § 12:116
 - Jurisdiction, § 12:18
 - Tenant remedies, § 12:116
- Residential lease
 - Discrimination, § 12:64, 12:65
 - Required provisions, § 12:61
- Rights and liabilities
 - Condition of rented premises, generally
 - Landlord's obligations, § 12:88-12:94
 - Lead paint, § 12:96-12:106
 - Tenant remedies, § 12:107-12:118
 - Lead-based paint issues, § 12:96-12:106
 - Rental agreement, generally, § 12:60-12:64
 - Rent and other charges, generally, § 12:80-12:87
 - Security deposits, generally, § 12:68-12:78
 - Tenancies at sufferance, § 12:17
 - Tenancies at will, § 12:13-12:16

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Rooming house, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
- Sale or transfer of real estate
 - Agreed lessee's rights, § 12:7
 - Agreed purchaser's rights, § 12:6
 - Last month's rent prepaid, § 12:84
 - Security deposit, effect on, § 12:74
- Sanitary Code
 - Landlord's obligations
 - Generally, § 12:92 et seq., 12:108
 - Basic operation, § 12:92
 - Implied warranty of habitability, § 12:94
 - Particular requirements, § 12:93
 - Tenant remedies, § 12:108 et seq.
 - Unfair or deceptive acts of practices, § 12:95
- Tenant remedies
 - Generally, § 12:108 et seq.
 - Action for retaliation, § 12:116
 - Claim for damages, § 12:113-12:115
 - Direct enforcement of Code, § 12:108-12:110
 - Injunctive relief, § 12:109
 - Receivership, § 12:110
 - Rent withholding, § 12:111
 - Repair and deduct, § 12:112
 - Tort action for personal injuries, § 12:117, 12:118
 - Withholding rent, § 12:111
- Security deposits
 - Generally, § 12:68
 - Bank deposit receipt, § 12:70
 - Banking requirements, § 12:71
 - Documents required, § 12:70
 - Interest payable, § 12:73, 12:83
 - Last month's rent, § 12:83, 12:84
 - Lawful deductions, § 12:76
 - Maximum amount, § 12:69
 - Receipts, § 12:70, 12:83
 - Record-keeping requirements, § 12:72

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Security deposits—Cont'd
 Remedies for landlord's noncompliance, § 12:77, 12:78
 Return, § 12:75
 Small claims action, § 12:79
 Statement of present condition, § 12:70
 Tenant remedies, § 12:77, 12:78
 Tenant's list of damages, § 12:70
 Transfer of realty to new owner, § 12:74, 12:84
 Treble damages remedy, § 12:78
 Small claims
 Housing courts, § 12:79
 Security deposits, § 12:79
 Sorority, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
 Storage and sale of tenant's property, § 12:56
 Summary process actions
 Generally, § 12:26
 Affirmative defenses, § 12:44
 Answer, § 12:44
 Appeal
 Generally, § 12:58
 Bond requirements, § 12:59
 Notice of appeal, § 12:58
 Stay of execution, § 12:57
 Time, § 12:54, 12:58
 Bond, appeal, § 12:59
 Commencement of action, § 12:41
 Complaint, § 12:41
 Costs, § 12:59
 Counterclaim, § 12:44, 12:45
 Criminal trespass prosecution, § 12:30
 Default, § 12:50
 Judgment, § 12:50
 Demand for discovery, § 12:48, 12:49
 Demand for jury trial, § 12:51
 Discovery, § 12:48, 12:49
 Dismissal, § 12:50
 Dormitory, § 12:37

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Summary process actions—Cont'd
 Educational institution housing, § 12:37
 Entry date, § 12:42
 Equitable relief, § 12:52
 Evidence, termination of tenancy, § 12:39
 Execution
 Generally, § 12:55
 Stay of execution, § 12:57
 Storage and sale of tenant's property, § 12:56
 Fraternity, § 12:37
 Housing court jurisdiction, § 12:18
 Judgment
 Appeal of, § 12:58, 12:59
 Execution of, § 12:55-12:57
 Relief from, § 12:54
 Jurisdiction
 Generally, § 12:27
 Housing Court, § 12:18
 Transfer of action, § 12:46
 Jury trial, § 12:51
 Demand, § 12:51
 Legality of self-help eviction, § 12:29
 Lodging house, § 12:37
 Motions
 Pretrial, § 12:47
 Relief from judgment, § 12:54
 Nonpayment of rent, notice to quit, § 12:34
 Notice as to storage and sale of tenant's property, § 12:56
 Notice of appeal, § 12:58
 Notice to quit
 Nonpayment of rent, § 12:34
 Proof of sufficient notice, § 12:39
 Tenant at will, § 12:35
 Waiver of notice, § 12:38
 Operation of law, surrender of possession by, § 12:33
 Persons entitled to use, § 12:28
 Post-judgment procedures, § 12:54
 Pretrial motions, § 12:47

INDEX

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Summary process actions—Cont'd
 - Procedure, generally, § 12:40 *et seq.*
 - Proof of sufficient notice, § 12:39
 - Relief from judgment, § 12:54
 - Rooming house, § 12:37
 - Self-help eviction, legality, § 12:29
 - Service of process, § 12:41
 - Execution of judgment, § 12:55
 - Sorority, § 12:37
 - Stay of execution, § 12:57
 - Storage and sale of tenant's property, § 12:56
 - Summons, § 12:41
 - Surrender of premises, § 12:32
 - Termination of tenancy
 - Generally, § 12:31
 - Agreement, by, § 12:32
 - Dormitory, § 12:37
 - Fraternity, § 12:37
 - Nonpayment of rent, for, § 12:34
 - Notice to quit
 - Nonpayment of rent, § 12:34
 - Operation by law termination of tenancy, § 12:33
 - Tenant at will, § 12:35, 12:36
 - Waiver of notice, § 12:38
 - Operation of law, by, § 12:33
 - Proof, § 12:39
 - Rooming house, § 12:37
 - Sorority, § 12:37
 - Surrender, by, § 12:32
 - Waiver of notice, § 12:38
 - At will tenant, notice to quit, § 12:35, 12:36
- Trial date, § 12:43
 - Postponement, § 12:43
- Uniform Summary Process Rules, § 12:40 *et seq.*
- Waiver of appeal bond requirement, § 12:59
- Waiver of notice to quit, § 12:38
- Warehouser's duties and liabilities as to storage of tenant's belongings, § 12:56

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

- Summary process actions—Cont'd
 - At will tenant, notice to quit, § 12:35, 12:36
- Taxation
 - Escalation clause, § 12:86
- Tax escalation clauses, § 12:86
- Tenancies
 - Generally, § 12:8
 - Contractual aspects, § 12:1
 - Regulatory aspects, § 12:2
 - At sufferance. Tenancies at sufferance, below
 - Types, generally, § 12:8
 - At will. Tenancies at will, below
 - For years. Tenancies for years, below
- Tenancies at sufferance
 - Generally, § 12:9, 12:17
 - Creation, § 12:17
 - Definition, § 12:17
 - Rights, duties and liabilities, § 12:17
- Tenancies at will
 - Generally, § 12:9, 12:13
 - Creation, § 12:13-12:16
 - Defined, § 12:13
 - Holding over, § 12:15
 - Invalid leases, § 12:14
 - Rights and liabilities, § 12:13-12:16
 - Term, § 12:13-12:16
 - Termination, § 12:15
- Tenancies for years
 - Generally, § 12:9
 - Assignment, § 12:9, 12:10, 12:11
 - Extension option, § 12:12
 - Option to renew or extend, § 12:12
 - Renewal option, § 12:12
 - Restriction on assignment or sublease, § 12:11
 - Rights, duties and liabilities, § 12:9
 - Sublease, § 12:9, 12:10, 12:11
 - Term, § 12:12
- Tenancy at will, foreclosure of property, § 12:16

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Tenant remedies

Damages, § 12:113-12:115

Double damages, § 12:115

Injunctive relief, § 12:109

Receivership, § 12:110

Rent withholding, § 12:111

Repair-and-deduct, § 12:112

Reprisals, § 12:116

Treble damages, § 12:78, 12:115

Termination of tenancy

Generally, § 12:31

Agreement, by, § 12:32

Dormitory, § 12:37

Evidence, § 12:39

Fraternity, § 12:37

Nonpayment of rent, for, § 12:34

Notice to quit

Nonpayment of rent, § 12:34

Operation by law termination of
tenancy, § 12:33

Tenant at will, § 12:35, 12:36

Waiver of notice, § 12:38

Operation of law, by, § 12:33

Proof, § 12:39

Rooming house, § 12:37

Sorority, § 12:37

Summary process actions, above

Surrender, by, § 12:32

Tenancies at will, § 12:15

Waiver of notice, § 12:38

At will tenant, notice to quit,
§ 12:35, 12:36

Torts

Lead paint, § 12:105

Liability of landlord

To guest, § 12:118

Lead paint, § 12:105

To tenant, § 12:117

Treble damages

Condition of premises, § 12:115

Security deposits, § 12:78

Unfair and deceptive acts and prac-
tices, § 12:95

Uniform Summary Process Rules

Generally, § 12:40

Answer, § 12:44

LANDLORD AND TENANT

—Cont'd

Uniform Summary Process Rules

—Cont'd

Appeal, § 12:58

Commencement of action, § 12:41

Complaint, § 12:41

Counterclaim, § 12:44, 12:45

Default, § 12:50

Discovery, § 12:48, 12:49

Entry date, § 12:42

Equitable relief, § 12:52

Execution, § 12:55

Judgment, § 12:53

Jury trial, § 12:51

Pretrial motions, § 12:47

Service of process, § 12:41

Summons, § 12:41

Transfer of action, § 12:46

Trial date, § 12:43

Utilities, duties and obligations,
§ 12:87, 12:91

Withholding rent, condition of
premises grounds, § 12:111

LANDOWNER

Liability for lead paint, § 12:101-
12:104

Owners and occupiers of land, partic-
ular duties. **Negligence**, this
index

LARCENY

Generally, § 7:219, 7:231-7:237

Checks, § 7:236

LAST MONTH'S RENT

Receipt and payment of interest,
§ 12:83

Transfer of property to new owner,
§ 12:84

LATE CHARGES

Landlord and tenant, § 12:85

LAWYER FOR A DAY PROGRAM

Generally, § 12:25

LAY PERSONS

Witnesses, lay opinion rule, § 9:117-
9:121

INDEX

LEAD PAINT

- Generally, § 12:96 et seq.
- Abatement of, § 12:102
- Administrative enforcement, § 12:106
- Building inspections, § 12:99
- Civil liability, § 12:105
- Correction of violations, § 12:102
- Disclosure of, § 12:101
- Federal law, overview, § 12:96, 12:97
- Injuries, liability for, § 12:105
- Inspections, building, § 12:99
- Landlord and tenant issues, generally, § 12:96-12:106
- Liability of landowner, § 12:101-12:104
- Owner's duties and liabilities, § 12:101-12:103
- Prohibited acts, § 12:100
- Reporting requirements, § 12:98
- Screening requirements, § 12:98
- Strict liability, § 12:105

LEARNED TREATISES

- Hearsay exception, § 9:201, 9:202
- Medical malpractice, § 9:202

LEASES

- Generally. **Landlord and Tenant**, this index
- Goods. **Sales and Leases of Goods**, this index
- Trustee's power to lease property, § 17:78

LEGAL MALPRACTICE

- Generally, § 16:154-16:182
- Attorney-client relationship, existence of, § 16:154
- Breach of contract
 - Generally, § 16:164-16:166
 - Client's instructions, failure to follow, § 16:165
 - Third party beneficiary, § 16:166
- Burden of proof, § 16:160
- Certification of title by mortgagee's attorney, § 16:170
- Client funds, withholding, § 16:167
- Client instructions, failure to follow, § 16:165

LEGAL MALPRACTICE—Cont'd

- Continuous representation doctrine, § 16:181
- Contributory and comparative negligence, § 16:177
- Damages, negligence, § 16:161
- Debt collection, statutory liability, § 16:169
- Deceptive acts or practices, § 16:168
- Defenses
 - Generally, § 16:177-16:182
 - Contributory and comparative negligence, § 16:177
 - Estoppel, § 16:182
 - In pari delicto, § 16:178
 - Statute of limitations, below
- Elements of negligence action, generally, § 16:155
- Employees, vicarious liability, § 16:176
- Estate of attorney, vicarious liability, § 16:172
- Ethical rules, violation of, § 16:162
- Expert testimony, need for, § 16:159
- Fraud or deceit, § 16:163
- Limited liability company, vicarious liability, § 16:175
- Negligence
 - Generally, § 16:154-16:161
 - Attorney-client relationship, existence of, § 16:154
 - Burden of proof, § 16:160
 - Causation, § 16:158
 - Damages, § 16:161
 - Duty of care, § 16:156, 16:157
 - Elements of action, generally, § 16:155
 - Expert testimony, need for, § 16:159
 - Nonclients, duty to, § 16:157
- In pari delicto, § 16:178
- Partners, vicarious liability, § 16:173
- Professional corporations, vicarious liability, § 16:174
- Securities laws, statutory liability, § 16:171
- Statute of limitations
 - Generally, § 16:179
 - Accrual of action, § 16:180

LEGAL MALPRACTICE—Cont'd

- Statute of limitations—Cont'd
 - Applicable statute, § 16:179
 - Continuous representation doctrine, § 16:181
 - Discovery rule, § 16:180
 - Tolling, § 16:181
- Statutory liability
 - Generally, § 16:167-16:171
 - Certification of title by mortgagee's attorney, § 16:170
 - Client funds, withholding, § 16:167
 - Debt collection, § 16:169
 - Securities laws, § 16:171
 - Unfair or deceptive acts or practices, § 16:168
- Third party beneficiary, breach of contract, § 16:166
- Tolling statute of limitations, § 16:181
- Unfair or deceptive acts or practices, § 16:168
- Vicarious liability
 - Generally, § 16:172-16:176
 - Employees, § 16:176
 - Estate of attorney, § 16:172
 - Limited liability company, § 16:175
 - Partners, § 16:173
 - Professional corporations, § 16:174

LEGISLATIVE FACTS

- Judicial notice, § 9:10 et seq.

LEWDNESS AND OBSCENITY

- Indecent exposure, § 7:279
- Public order offense, § 7:280, 7:281
- Sex offense, § 7:183, 7:191

LIABILITY

- Landlord and Tenant**, this index
- Tenancies at sufferance, § 12:17
- Tenancies for years, § 12:9, 12:10

LIABILITY INSURANCE

- Evidentiary aspects of, § 9:59

LIBEL

- Defamation**, this index

LICENSES AND PERMITS

- Landlord and tenant relationship distinguished from license, § 12:3
- Real property licenses, § 14:106, 14:107

LIENS

- Condominiums, § 14:43

LIFE ESTATE

- Generally, § 14:9
- Characteristics, § 14:10

LIKENESS

- Privacy, invasion of, appropriation of name or likeness, § 16:219

LIMITED ASSISTANCE REPRESENTATION

- Generally, § 12:25

LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANIES (LLCs)

- Generally, § 6:157-6:198
- Abbreviations used in name of llc, § 6:162
- Acquisition of interest in llc, § 6:163
- Admission as member, § 6:163, 6:178
- Allocation of profits and losses, § 6:180
- Amending certificate of organization, § 6:159
- Amending foreign llc's registration, § 6:198
- Annual report, § 6:167, 6:198
- Assignment of membership interest, § 6:174
- Attorney forming llc for practice of law, § 6:161
- Cancellation of certificate of organization, § 6:194
- Cancellation of foreign llc's registration, § 6:198
- Certificate of legal existence of foreign llc, § 6:195
- Certificate of organization
 - Amending, § 6:159

INDEX

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Certificate of organization—Cont'd

Cancellation, § 6:194

Consolidation, § 6:184, 6:186

Conversion, § 6:186

Execution by whom, § 6:158

Filing, § 6:158

Foreign llcs, § 6:195-6:198

Merger, § 6:184, 6:186

Professional llcs, § 6:161

Restating, § 6:160

Change of status

Consolidation or merger of llc,

§ 6:183, 6:185

Conversion of other business entity
to llc, § 6:186, 6:187

Dissolution and termination,
§ 6:188-6:194

Consolidation

Generally, § 6:183

Effect of, § 6:185

Contents of certificate

Certificate of amendment of certifi-
cate of organization, § 6:159

Certificate of cancellation of certifi-
cate of organization, § 6:194

Certificate of consolidation or
merger, § 6:184

Certificate of conversion, § 6:186

Certificate of organization, § 6:159

Restated certificate of organization,
§ 6:160

Contents of foreign llc's registration
application, § 6:196

Contributions of members

Generally, § 6:178

Consolidation or merger, § 6:183,
6:185

Liability on default, § 6:179

Conversion of other business entity to
llc

Generally, § 6:186

Consolidation and merger, § 6:183,
6:185

Effect of, § 6:187

Creditors rights on dissolution and
termination, § 6:193

Death of member, § 6:175

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Default, contributions of members,
§ 6:179

Definition

Limited liability company, § 6:157

Limited liability company interest,
§ 6:163

Derivative action, § 6:168

Dissolution and termination

Administrative dissolution,
§ 6:190, 6:191

Cancellation of certificate of orga-
nization, § 6:194

Distribution of assets, § 6:193

Events precipitating, § 6:188

Foreign llc, § 6:198

Judicial, § 6:189

Reinstatement following
administrative dissolution,
§ 6:191

Winding up, § 6:192, 6:193, 6:198

Distinguished from partnerships,
§ 6:170

Distributions to members

Generally, § 6:180

Allocation of profits and losses,
§ 6:180

Dissolution and termination,
§ 6:193

Record date, § 6:180

Resignation of members, § 6:176,
6:181

Unlawful distributions, § 6:174,
6:182

Winding up llc, § 6:193

Effect of consolidation, § 6:185

Effect of conversion of other business
entity to llc, § 6:187

Effect of foreign llc's failure to regis-
ter, § 6:197

Effect of merger, § 6:185

Expenses of derivative action,
§ 6:168

Failure to make required contribu-
tions, § 6:179

Failure to register foreign llc, effect
of, § 6:197

Fiduciary duty of member, § 6:170

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Filing annual report, § **6:167, 6:198**
 Filing certificate of amendment of certificate of organization, § **6:159**
 Filing certificate of organization, § **6:158**
 Financial structure
 Contributions of members, § **6:178, 6:179**
 Distributions to members, § **6:180-6:182**
 Tax classification of llc, § **6:177**
 Fines, foreign llcs failure to register with state, § **6:197**
 Foreign llc
 Generally, § **6:195-6:198**
 Amendment to registration, § **6:198**
 Annual report, § **6:198**
 Cancellation of doing business, § **6:198**
 Dissolution, § **6:198**
 Failure to register, effect of, § **6:197**
 Name of company, § **6:198**
 Other requirements, § **6:198**
 Prohibitions, § **6:198**
 Registration requirements, § **6:195, 6:196, 6:197**
 Resident agent, § **6:198**
 Winding up, § **6:198**
 Withdrawal from doing business, § **6:198**
 Formation of llc by filing certificate of organization, § **6:158**
 Good faith reliance on operating agreement, § **6:170**
 Incapacity of member, § **6:175**
 Income tax, § **6:177**
 Indemnification of member, § **6:173**
 Inspection and copying rights of members, § **6:166**
 Interest in llc, acquisition, § **6:163**
 Judicial dissolution and termination, § **6:189**
 Liability of liquidating trustee, § **6:193**

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Liability of members
 Assignment of membership interest, effect of, § **6:174**
 Attorney llc, § **6:161**
 Company obligations, § **6:171**
 Contributions default, § **6:179**
 Indemnification, § **6:173**
 Piercing the veil, § **6:172**
 Vicarious liability, § **6:171**
 List of names and addresses of members, § **6:166, 6:169**
 Litigation
 Generally, § **6:168**
 Foreign llcs, § **6:197**
 Statute of limitations, unlawful distributions claim, § **6:182**
 Winding-up llc, § **6:192**
 Management and operation of l.l.c.
 Generally, § **6:164-6:176**
 Assignee of member's interest, right of, § **6:174**
 Formalities, § **6:164-6:168**
 Litigation, § **6:168**
 Membership attributes, § **6:169-6:176**
 Operating agreement, § **6:164, 6:165**
 Recordkeeping requirements, § **6:166**
 Reporting requirements, § **6:167**
 Manager, § **6:165**
 Membership in l.l.c.
 Generally, § **6:169-6:176, 6:178-6:182**
 Admission as member, § **6:163, 6:178**
 Assignment of interest, § **6:174**
 Attributes of membership, generally, § **6:169-6:176**
 Contributions of members, § **6:178, 6:179**
 Death of member, § **6:175**
 Distributions to members, § **6:180-6:182**
 Fiduciary duty of member, § **6:170**
 Incapacity of member, § **6:175**
 Indemnification, § **6:173**

INDEX

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Membership in l.l.c.—Cont'd

Inspection and copying rights of members, § 6:166

Liability for company obligations, § 6:171

Liability on default, § 6:171, 6:179

List of names and addresses of members, § 6:166, 6:169

Piercing the veil, § 6:172

Resignation of member, § 6:176, 6:181

Transfer of interest, § 6:174

Unlawful distributions to members, § 6:182

Merger

Generally, § 6:183

Effect of, § 6:185

Name of foreign llc, § 6:198

Name reservation, § 6:162

Notice of formation, § 6:158

Notice of resignation of member, § 6:176

Operating agreement

Generally, § 6:164

Fiduciary duties under, § 6:170

Good faith reliance on, § 6:170

Type of management, § 6:165

Organic changes

Consolidation or merger of llc, § 6:183, 6:185

Conversion of other business entity to llc, § 6:186, 6:187

Dissolution and termination, § 6:188-6:194

Organization

Acquisition of llc interest, § 6:163

Admission as member, § 6:163

Certificate of organization, § 6:158-6:160

Name of company, § 6:162

Professional llcs, § 6:161

Partnerships distinguished, § 6:170

Professional llcs, § 6:161

Record date, § 6:180

Recordkeeping requirements, § 6:166

LIMITED LIABILITY

COMPANIES (LLCs)—Cont'd

Registration of foreign llc, § 6:195-6:198

Reporting requirements, § 6:167, 6:198

Reservation of name, § 6:162

Resident agent of foreign llc, § 6:198

Resignation of member, § 6:176, 6:181

Restating certificate of organization, § 6:160

Signature on certificate of amendment of certificate of organization, § 6:159

Signature on certificate of organization, § 6:158

Tax classification of llc, § 6:157, 6:177

Time

Registration of foreign llc, § 6:195

Statute of limitations, unlawful distributions claim, § 6:182

Transfer of membership interest, § 6:174

Unlawful distributions to members, § 6:174, 6:182

Vicarious liability, § 6:171

Winding up, § 6:192, 6:193, 6:198

LIQUIDATED DAMAGES

Generally, § 5:91

LISTS OR SCHEDULES

Commercial lists and publications, hearsay exception, § 9:200

Tenant's list of damages, effect on security deposits, § 12:70

LOYALTY

Agent's duties to principal, § 1:56

Directors' duty of, § 6:79

Partnership, duty of loyalty, § 13:20

Trustee's duty of loyalty, § 17:84, 17:85

MAGNUSON-MOSS WARRANTY ACT

Sales and leases of goods, § 15:16

MAIM

Assault with specific intent, § 7:170

MAINTENANCE AND REPAIRS

Automobile repair shops, § 2:10

Bailments

Automobile repair shops, § 2:10

Damages for negligence of repair shops, § 2:37

Damages for negligence of repair shops, § 2:37

Landlord and tenant

Condition of premises, repair and deduct, § 12:112

Lead paint, § 12:102

Lead paint, § 12:102

MALICIOUS PROSECUTION

Generally, § 16:238-16:243

Damages, § 16:243

Elements, § 16:239-16:243

Initiation of proceeding, § 16:239

Lack of probable cause, § 16:240

Malice, § 16:241

Prior proceeding, favorable termination, § 16:242

MALPRACTICE

Legal Malpractice, this index

Medical Malpractice, this index

Medical treatises, § 9:202

MAPS AND PLATS

Evidence, § 9:215

MARITAL AGREEMENTS

Generally, § 8:28, 8:29

MARITAL DISQUALIFICATION

Generally, § 9:102

MARRIAGE

Generally, § 8:1-8:12

For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

MASSACHUSETTS UNIFORM TRUST CODE

Trusts and trustees, this index

MASTER

Appointment of, § 3:98, 4:31

Discovery special master, § 3:98

MASTER—Cont'd

Master and servant. **Agents and Agency**, this index

Report of, § 4:31

MASTER AND SERVANT

See **Agents and Agency**, this index

MAYHEM

Assault with specific intent, § 7:174, 7:175

Mental state, § 7:174

Two branches, § 7:175

MEDIATION

Custody and visitation, appointment of mediator, § 8:243

MEDIATION PRIVILEGE

Generally, § 9:106

MEDIATOR

Custody and visitation, § 8:243

MEDICAL EXPENSES

Payment, § 9:58

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Generally, § 16:120-16:153

Attorney's fee limitation, § 16:150

Bonds

Appeal, § 4:17

Tribunals, § 16:138

Breach of contract, § 16:132

Breach of duty, § 16:122

Charitable corporations, immunities, § 16:151

Civil rights violation, federal, § 16:129

Collateral source rule, abrogation, § 16:148

Confidential information, unauthorized disclosure, § 16:128

Damages

Generally, § 16:146-16:149

Ad damnum prohibited, § 16:146

Collateral source rule, abrogation, § 16:148

Itemization of damages, § 16:147

Pain and suffering, limitation on recovery, § 16:149

Deceptive acts or practices, § 16:131

INDEX

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

—Cont'd

- Disclosure of provider's mistake, § 16:145
- Duty of care, § 16:121
- Emotional distress, infliction of, § 16:130
- Expert evidence, need for, § 16:124
- Good Samaritan and other immunizing statutes, § 16:152
- Immunities
 - Generally, § 16:151-16:153
 - Charitable corporations, § 16:151
 - Good Samaritan and other immunizing statutes, § 16:152
 - Public institutions and public employees, § 16:153
- Informed consent, lack of, § 16:126
- Itemization of damages, § 16:147
- Jurisdiction, subject matter, § 3:9
- Learned treatises, admissibility, § 9:202
- Mistake or apology for unanticipated outcome, statements from health care provider and hearsay, § 9:197
- Negligence
 - Generally, § 16:120-16:125
 - Breach of duty, § 16:122
 - Duty of care, § 16:121
 - Expert evidence, need for, § 16:124
 - Proximate causation of physical injury, § 16:123
 - Vicarious liability, § 16:125
- Pre-litigation notice, § 16:144
- Proximate causation of physical injury, § 16:123
- Public institutions and public employees, immunities, § 16:153
- Speedy trial, § 3:152
- Statutes of limitation and repose
 - Generally, § 16:141-16:143
 - Continuing treatment doctrine, § 16:142
 - Minors' claims, § 16:143
- Tribunals
 - Generally, § 16:133-16:140

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

—Cont'd

- Tribunals—Cont'd
 - Appellate review of tribunal findings, § 16:139
 - Background, § 16:133
 - Bond requirements, § 16:138
 - Claims reviewed, § 16:135
 - Composition, § 16:133
 - Findings, admissibility at trial, § 16:140
 - Offer of proof, sufficiency, § 16:137
 - Situs of hearing, § 16:134
- Unanticipated outcome, disclosure of, § 16:145
- Unfair acts or practices, § 16:131
- Vicarious liability, § 16:125

MEDICAL PEER REVIEW PRIVILEGE

- Witnesses, § 9:87

MENTAL CONDITION

- Insanity defense (lack of criminal responsibility), § 7:308-7:312
- Statements of, hearsay exception, § 9:186

METADATA

- Discovery, § 3:85

MILITARY

- Armed Forces, this index

MINORS

- See **Children and Minors**, this index

MIRANDA RIGHTS

- Generally, § 7:85-7:100

MISREPRESENTATION AND FRAUD

- Generally, § 16:246-16:253
- Agent's authority, misrepresentation of, § 1:83
- Constructive trusts, § 17:56
- Contracts, effect of fraud and misrepresentation, § 5:52, 5:53
- Damages, § 16:251
- Equitable remedies, fraudulent transfer, § 10:45, 10:46, 10:47

MISREPRESENTATION AND FRAUD—Cont'd

Falsity, knowledge of, § 16:248
 Fraudulent misrepresentation
 Generally, § 16:246-16:251
 Damages, § 16:251
 Elements, § 16:246
 Inducing plaintiff to act, § 16:249
 Justifiable reliance, § 16:250
 Knowledge of falsity, § 16:248
 Material fact, false representation, § 16:247
 Inducing plaintiff to act, § 16:249
 Innocent misrepresentation, § 16:253
 Justifiable reliance, § 16:250
 Knowledge of falsity, § 16:248
 Landlord's unfair or deceptive acts or practices, § 12:95
 Material fact, false representation, § 16:247
 Negligent misrepresentation, § 16:252
 Partnership, rescission for fraud and misrepresentation, § 13:40
 Pleadings, fraud averments, § 3:77
 Reliance, justifiable, § 16:250
 Similar misrepresentations and fraud, evidence of, § 9:54
 Will contests, § 18:99

MISTAKE

Averments, pleadings, § 3:77
 Avoidance or reformation of contract, § 5:48-5:51
 Constructive trusts, § 17:56
 Judgment, clerical mistakes as to, § 3:192

MODELS

Evidence, § 9:215

MODIFICATION

Alimony, § 8:96-8:101
 Child custody and visitation orders, § 8:274-8:285
 Child support orders, § 8:231-8:239
 Contract modification, consideration, § 5:18, 5:22
 Discovery, modification of method, § 3:81

MODIFICATION—Cont'd

Divorce judgment with separation agreements, § 8:38-8:42
 Perfecting the appeal, modifying the record, § 4:76

MONEY

Accounting, agent's duty, § 1:59, 1:67
 Attachment of money, § 3:46, 3:51-3:55
 Borrowing money, authority of agents, § 1:39, 1:59
 Collecting money, authority of agents, § 1:38, 1:59
 Money had and received, action for, § 5:6

MORAL CONDUCT

Alimony modification grounds, § 8:101
 Consideration, moral obligation, § 5:20
 Motives, immoral, § 5:59

MORTGAGES

Generally, § 14:137 et seq.
 Acceleration of debt
 Generally, § 14:155-14:158
 Arrearage legislation, § 14:158
 Due on encumbrance clause, § 14:157
 Due on sale clause, § 14:156
 Right to cure default, § 14:158
 Anti-discrimination provisions, application for residential mortgage loan, § 14:144
 Application for residential mortgage loan
 Generally, § 14:143
 Anti-discrimination provisions, § 14:144
 Arrearage legislation, acceleration of debt, § 14:158
 Attorney's certification of title, § 14:152
 Borrowers' interest statute, § 14:151
 Discharge
 Generally, § 14:162-14:165
 Methods, § 14:165

INDEX

MORTGAGES—Cont'd

- Discharge—Cont'd
 - Payoff statement, § **14:163**
 - Providing or recording discharge, § **14:164**
- Disclosures required by federal law, § **14:145**
- Due on encumbrance clause, § **14:157**
- Due on sale clause, § **14:156**
- Effectuation of mortgage loan, statutory requirements
 - Generally, § **14:153-14:161**
- Acceleration of debt, above
- Discharge
 - Generally, § **14:162-14:165**
 - Methods, § **14:165**
 - Payoff statement, § **14:163**
 - Providing or recording discharge, § **14:164**
- Mortgage deed, § **14:153, 14:154**
- Prepayment and late payment charges, § **14:159, 14:160**
- Real estate tax clause, § **14:161**
- Equitable mortgage, § **14:139**
- Federal Mortgage Reform and Anti-Predatory Lending Act, § **14:145-14:147**
- Foreclosure
 - Generally, § **14:170-14:184**
 - Authorization to foreclose, § **14:171**
 - Conduct of sale, § **14:180**
 - Entry and possession, § **14:172**
 - Judicial action, § **14:183**
 - Notices, § **14:177, 14:178, 14:179**
 - Post-sale procedures, § **14:181**
 - Power of sale, exercise of
 - Generally, § **14:173-14:176**
 - Generally, § **14:177 et seq.**
 - Conduct of sale, § **14:180**
 - Junior mortgagees, notices to, § **14:176**
 - Mortgagee's right to foreclose, § **14:173**
 - Mortgage loan modification, notices, § **14:174**
 - Newspaper publication, notices, § **14:175**

MORTGAGES—Cont'd

- Foreclosure—Cont'd
 - Power of sale, exercise of—Cont'd
 - Notices, § **14:174, 14:175, 14:176, 14:177, 14:178, 14:179**
 - Post-sale procedures, § **14:181**
 - Redemption, § **14:184**
 - Servicemembers Civil Relief Fund, § **14:171**
 - Tenancy at will, § **12:16**
 - Tenant protections, § **14:182**
- Home loans
 - Application for residential mortgage loan, § **14:143, 14:144**
 - Borrowers' interest statute, § **14:151**
 - Predatory home loan practices, § **14:148**
- Incorporated terms in short-form deed, mortgage deed, § **14:154**
- Late fees, § **14:160**
- Late payment charges, § **14:160**
- Licensing
 - Mortgage loan originators, § **14:141**
 - Nonbank mortgage lenders and brokers, § **14:140**
- Making mortgage loan, statutory requirements
 - Generally, § **14:137 et seq.**
 - Anti-discrimination provisions, § **14:144**
 - Application for residential mortgage loan, § **14:143, 14:144**
 - Attorney's certificate of title, § **14:152**
 - Borrowers' interest statute, § **14:151**
 - Disclosures required, § **14:145**
 - Federal law pre-emption, § **14:149**
 - Federal Mortgage Reform and Anti-Predatory Lending Act, § **14:145-14:147**
 - High cost mortgage loans, § **14:147, 14:148**

MORTGAGES—Cont'd

- Making mortgage loan, statutory requirements—Cont'd
 - Loan affordability and income verification, § 14:146
- Massachusetts Predatory Home Loan Practices Act, § 14:148-14:150
- Mortgage loan originators, licensing, § 14:141
- Nonbank mortgage lenders and brokers, licensing, § 14:140
- Predatory home loan practices, § 14:148
- Restriction on mortgage originator's compensation, § 14:142
- Subprime loans, § 14:150
- Massachusetts Predatory Home Loan Practices Act, § 14:148-14:150
- Mortgage deed, § 14:153, 14:154
- Nature of mortgage, § 14:137
- Possession of mortgaged premises, § 14:166
- Predatory home loan practices, § 14:148
- Prepayment, § 14:159
- Real estate tax clause, § 14:161
- Rights and liabilities of parties
 - Generally, § 14:166-14:169
 - Mortgagee's interest, transfer of, § 14:169
 - Mortgagor's interest, transfer of, § 14:168
 - Possession of mortgaged premises, § 14:166
 - Waste, § 14:167
- Right to cure default, acceleration of debt, § 14:158
- Subprime loans, § 14:150
- Title theory, § 14:138
- Transfer
 - Mortgagee's interest, § 14:169
 - Mortgagor's interest, § 14:168
- Trustee's power to mortgage property, § 17:77
- Waste, § 14:167
- Writing requirement, § 14:143

MOTION PRACTICE

See **Civil Practice**, this index

MOTOR VEHICLES

- Attachment of, § 3:46, 3:47
- Bailments, motor carriers, § 2:18
- Criminal law and procedure
 - Condition of operator, § 7:248
 - Electronic device, negligent operation while using, § 7:253
 - Homicide, § 7:255, 7:256
 - Leaving scene of accident, § 7:254
 - Mobile telephone, negligent operation while using, § 7:253
 - Operating negligently so as to endanger, § 7:251
 - Operating recklessly, § 7:250
 - Operating under the influence
 - Generally, § 7:244-7:248
 - Condition of operator, § 7:248
 - Elements, § 7:245-7:248
 - Impaired ability, § 7:248
 - Operation of motor vehicle, § 7:245
 - Per se violation, § 7:247
 - Public way, § 7:246
 - Reckless operation while under the influence, § 7:252
 - Serious bodily injury, causing, § 7:249, 7:252
 - Operating without license, § 7:257
 - Operating without registration, § 7:257
 - Property damage, negligent operation while using mobile telephone or electronic device, § 7:253
 - Public way, operating under the influence, § 7:246
 - Serious bodily injury, causing, § 7:249
 - Unauthorized use, § 7:257
- Criminal law offenses, § 7:244-7:248
- Criminal procedure, searches and seizure, § 7:28-7:30, 7:68-7:70
- Imputed negligence and vicarious liability, § 16:80
- Necessaries for minor, § 5:45

INDEX

MULTIPLE LIABILITY

Negligence cases, § 16:79-16:83

MURDER

Juveniles charged with, § 11:68, 11:69

MUTUAL MISTAKE

Avoidance or reformation of contract, § 5:48

NAMES

Business corporation name, § 6:11-6:13

Character evidence, alias or nickname for criminal defendant, § 9:33

Child's name, determining, § 8:135

Foreign LLC, § 6:198

Limited liability companies, § 6:162, 6:198

Privacy, invasion of, appropriation of name or likeness, § 16:219

Professional corporations, § 6:144

Trade name protection, § 10:35

NECESSARY PARTY

Generally, § 3:58

NEGLIGENCE

Generally, § 16:27 *et seq.*

Abrogation by statute, immunities, § 16:94

Alcoholic Beverages, this index

Assumption of risk, § 16:88

Automobile cases, imputed negligence and vicarious liability, § 16:80

Burden of proof, § 16:75

Causation

Cause in fact, § 16:58

Intervening acts, § 16:60

Proximate cause, § 16:59

Charitable immunities

Generally, § 16:93-16:95

Abrogation by statute, § 16:94

Uncompensated officers, § 16:95

City or town, liability for defective ways, § 16:98

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Collateral source rule, damages, impairment of earning capacity, § 16:65

Commonwealth, liability for defective ways, § 16:97

Comparative negligence, § 16:86, 16:87

Consequential damages, § 16:67

Consortium. Loss of consortium, below

Contributory negligence, § 16:84

Court and jury, functions of, § 16:74

Custom, proof of, § 16:78

Damages

Generally, § 16:61-16:73

Collateral source rule, impairment of earning capacity, § 16:65

Consequential damages, § 16:67

Earning capacity, impairment of, § 16:63-16:65

Interest, § 16:73

Loss of consortium, below

Medical expenses, § 16:66

Pain and suffering, § 16:62

Present value, impairment of earning capacity, § 16:64

Property, injury to, § 16:72

Defective ways

Governmental immunity, § 16:97, 16:98

Liability of city or town, § 16:98

Defenses

Generally, § 16:84-16:92

Assumption of risk, § 16:88

Comparative negligence, § 16:86, 16:87

Contributory negligence, § 16:84

Last clear chance, § 16:85

Statute of limitations, § 16:89, 16:90

Definition, § 16:27

Duty of reasonable care

Generally, § 16:29

Special circumstances, § 16:30

Earning capacity, impairment of, § 16:63-16:65

Elements of cause of action, § 16:28

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Emotional Distress, this index
 Employer's duty to employee and employee of independent contractor, § 16:46, 16:47
 Good Samaritan statutes, § 16:116
 Governmental immunity
 Generally, § 16:96
 Defective ways, § 16:97, 16:98
 Judicial immunity, § 16:117
 Tort Claims Act, below
 Immunities
 Generally, § 16:93-16:119
 Abrogation by statute, § 16:94
 Charitable immunities, § 16:93-16:95
 Good Samaritan statutes, § 16:116
 Governmental immunity, above
 Judicial immunity, § 16:117
 Parent-child immunity, § 16:119
 Spousal immunity, § 16:118
 Tort Claim Act, below
 Imputed negligence, § 16:79, 16:80
 Interest on damages, § 16:73
 Intervening acts, § 16:60
 Joint tortfeasors
 Generally, § 16:81-16:83
 Contribution, § 16:82
 Indemnity, § 16:83
 Judicial immunity, § 16:117
 Landowner. Owners and occupiers of land, particular duties, below
 Last clear chance, § 16:85
Legal Malpractice, this index
 Loss of consortium
 Children, § 16:69
 Parents, § 16:70
 Siblings, § 16:71
 Spouse, § 16:68
 Medical expenses, § 16:66
Medical Malpractice, this index
 Misrepresentation, negligent, § 16:252
 Multiple liability, § 16:79-16:83
 Owners and occupiers of land, particular duties
 Generally, § 16:32-16:45
 Lawful visitors, § 16:32-16:35

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Owners and occupiers of land, particular duties—Cont'd
 Persons outside premises, § 16:45
 Recreational use statutes, § 16:36
 Tenants and their guests and invitees, § 16:40-16:44
 Trespassers, adults and children, § 16:37, 16:38
 Pain and suffering, § 16:62
 Parent-child immunity, § 16:119
 Prenatal injuries, § 16:55
 Present value, damages, impairment of earning capacity, § 16:64
 Presumptions, § 16:75
 Proof
 Generally, § 16:74-16:78
 Burden of proof, § 16:75
 Court and jury, functions of, § 16:74
 Custom, § 16:78
 Presumptions, § 16:75
 Res ipsa loquitur, § 16:77
 Violations of law, § 16:76
 Property, injury to, § 16:72
 Proximate cause
 Generally, § 16:59
 Intervening acts, § 16:60
 Public employers and employees.
 Tort Claim Act, below
 Recreational use statutes, § 16:36
 Res ipsa loquitur, § 16:77
 Sovereign immunity. Tort Claim Act, below
 Special circumstances, duty of reasonable care, § 16:30
 Spousal immunity, § 16:118
 Statute of limitations
 Generally, § 16:89
 Tolling, § 16:90
 Statute of repose, § 16:91, 16:92
 Survival of action, § 16:31
 Tenants and their guests and invitees, duties owed to, § 16:40-16:44
 Tort Claims Act
 Generally, § 16:99-16:119
 Covered employers and employees, § 16:100

INDEX

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Tort Claims Act—Cont'd
 - Exceptions to liability of public employer, § 16:104-16:110
 - Extent of liability of public employer, § 16:101, 16:102
 - Immunity of public employee, § 16:103
 - Indemnification of public employees, § 16:115
 - Presentment of claim
 - Generally, § 16:111-16:114
 - Award of settlement of claim, § 16:114
 - Content of notice, § 16:113
 - Proper official, presentment of claim to, § 16:112
 - Public duty rule, extent of liability of public employer, § 16:102
- Trespassers, adults and children, duties of owners or occupiers of land, § 16:37, 16:38
- Vicarious liability, § 16:79, 16:80
- Violations of law, § 16:76
- Wrongful death, § 16:52-16:54

NEGOTIABLE INSTRUMENTS

- Commercial Paper, this index

NONDISCLOSURE

- Tort of, § 16:254

NUISANCE

- Generally, § 16:209-16:213
- Private nuisance
 - Generally, § 16:210-16:212
 - Damages, § 16:212
 - Equitable relief, § 16:212
 - Illustrations, § 16:211
 - Requirements, § 16:210
- Public nuisance, § 16:213

OATHS AND AFFIRMATIONS

- Competency, test of competency, § 9:108

OBEDIENCE

- Agent's duties to principal, § 1:57
- Contempt, clarity of order and disobedience, § 10:73

OBJECTIONS

- Depositions, § 3:98
- Evidence, presentation of, § 3:174
- Instructions to jury, § 3:181, 4:38
- Interrogatories, § 3:105
- Master's appointment, § 4:31
- Preserving right to appeal by making, § 4:28
- Specificity of, § 4:28
- Statute of Frauds, objections to sufficiency of memorandum, § 5:27, 5:37

OFFER AND ACCEPTANCE

- See **Contracts and Agreements**, this index

OFFICIAL DOCUMENT OR ACT

- Confrontation Clause, § 9:199
- Records, hearsay exception, official written records, § 9:198-9:199

OPENING STATEMENTS

- Generally, § 3:170, 3:171

PAIN AND SUFFERING

- Medical malpractice cases, § 16:149
- Negligence cases, § 16:62

PAINT AND PAINTING

- Lead Paint, this index

PARAPHERNALIA

- Controlled substances offenses, § 7:262

PARENTAL UNFITNESS

- Generally, § 8:185-8:199
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

PARENT-CHILD RELATIONS

- Generally, § 8:129-8:199
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

PARENTS

- De facto parents, § 8:131, 8:132

PARKING LOTS

- Bailments, § 2:7

PAROL EVIDENCE RULE

- Generally, § 5:72-5:74

PAROL EVIDENCE RULE—Cont'd

Sales and leases of goods, § 15:12

PARTIES

Products Liability, this index

PARTITION ACTIONS

Equitable remedy, § 10:52

Jurisdiction and venue, § 3:11, 3:21

PARTNERSHIP

Generally, § 13:1-13:49

Actions between partners, § 13:24

Agent, partner as, § 13:27

Aggregate v. entity theory, § 13:6

Assets

Distribution, § 13:49

Valuation, § 13:48

Business trust distinguished, § 13:8

Capacity to form, § 13:4

Care, duty of, § 13:22

Continuation of partnership beyond
time fixed for termination,
§ 13:26

Contract liability to third persons,
§ 13:30

Corporation, defectively formed,
distinguished, § 13:10

Creditors' rights on dissolution,
§ 13:45

Deceased partner, rights of estate on
dissolution, § 13:46

Definitions

Generally, § 13:1

Dissolution and winding up,
§ 13:34

Disclosure, duty of, § 13:21

Dissolution and winding up

Generally, § 13:34-13:46

Authority of partners among
themselves, § 13:41

Causes of dissolution

Generally, § 13:35-13:37

Judicial decree, § 13:36

Operation of law, § 13:35

Rescission for fraud and misrep-
resentation, § 13:40

Continuation of business, § 13:44-
13:46

Creditors' rights, § 13:45

PARTNERSHIP—Cont'd

Dissolution and winding up—Cont'd

Deceased partner, rights of estate,
§ 13:46

Definition of terms, § 13:34

Distribution of assets, § 13:49

Effects of dissolution

Generally, § 13:41-13:46

Authority of partners among
themselves, § 13:41

Authority of partners with
respect to third parties,
§ 13:42

Continuation of business,
§ 13:44-13:46

Creditors' rights, § 13:45

Deceased partner, rights of
estate, § 13:46

Existing liabilities, § 13:43

Retiring partner, rights of,
§ 13:46

Existing liabilities, § 13:43

Judicial decree, § 13:36

Operation of law, § 13:35

Rescission for fraud and misrepre-
sentation, § 13:40

Retiring partner, rights of, § 13:46

Third parties, authority of partners
with respect to, § 13:42

Valuation of partnership assets,
§ 13:48

Winding up

Generally, § 13:47-13:49

Distribution of assets, § 13:49

Valuation of partnership assets,
§ 13:48

Distribution of assets, § 13:49

Estoppel, partnership by, § 13:5

Existence of partnership, determin-
ing, § 13:2

Fiduciary duties

Generally, § 13:19-13:23

Care, duty of, § 13:22

Full disclosure, duty of, § 13:21

Good faith and fair dealing, duty
of, § 13:23

Loyalty, duty of, § 13:20

Fraud and misrepresentation, rescis-
sion, § 13:40

INDEX

PARTNERSHIP—Cont'd

- Full disclosure, duty of, § 13:21
- Good faith and fair dealing, duty of, § 13:23
- Governing law, § 13:1
- Imputation of partner's knowledge to partnership, § 13:28
- Joint venture distinguished, § 13:7
- Judicial decree, cause of dissolution, § 13:36
- Legal malpractice, vicarious liability of partners, § 16:173
- Liabilities, existing, effect of dissolution, § 13:43
- Limited liability partnership
 - Generally, § 13:3
 - Liability of partner to third persons, § 13:33
- Limited partnership distinguished, § 13:9
- Loyalty, duty of, § 13:20
- Nature of partnership
 - Generally, § 13:1-13:6
 - Aggregate v. entity theory, § 13:6
 - Capacity to form, § 13:4
 - Definition, § 13:1
 - Estoppel, partnership by, § 13:5
 - Existence of partnership, determining, § 13:2
 - Governing law, § 13:1
 - Limited liability partnership, § 13:3
- New partner, liability for partnership obligations, § 13:32
- Notice or knowledge imputed to partner, § 13:25
- Operation of law, cause of dissolution, § 13:36
- Other unincorporated forms distinguished
 - Generally, § 13:7-13:10
 - Business trust, § 13:8
 - Corporation, defectively formed, distinguished, § 13:10
 - Joint venture, § 13:7
 - Limited partnership, § 13:9
- Partners
 - Actions between partners, § 13:24
 - Agent, partner as, § 13:27

PARTNERSHIP—Cont'd

- Partners—Cont'd
 - Assignability of interest in partnership, § 13:15
 - Creditor's remedies, interest in partnership, § 13:16
 - Deceased partner, rights of estate on dissolution, § 13:46
- Dissolution
 - Authority of partners among themselves, effect of dissolution, § 13:41
 - Third parties, effect of dissolution on authority of partners with respect to, § 13:42
- Inheritability, interest in partnership, § 13:17
- Interest in partnership, partner's, § 13:14
- Legal malpractice, vicarious liability of partners, § 16:173
- New partner, liability for partnership obligations, § 13:32
- Retiring partner, rights on dissolution, § 13:46
- Specific property, partner's rights in, § 13:13
- Third persons, relations of partners to, below
- Property of partnership
 - Generally, § 13:11-13:17
 - Assignability, § 13:15
 - Creditor's remedies, § 13:16
 - Fiduciary duties, above
 - Inheritability, § 13:17
 - Interest in partnership, partner's, § 13:14
 - Rights and duties, § 13:18
 - Specific property, partner's rights in, § 13:13
 - Title, acquisition and conveyance, § 13:12
- Rescission for fraud and misrepresentation, § 13:40
- Retiring partner, rights on dissolution, § 13:46
- Termination, continuation of partnership beyond time fixed for, § 13:26

PARTNERSHIP—Cont'd

- Third persons, relations of partners to
 - Generally, § 13:27-13:33
 - Admissions and representations of partner, § 13:29
 - Contract liability, § 13:30
 - Dissolution, effect on authority of partners with respect to third parties, § 13:42
 - Imputation to partnership, § 13:28
 - Knowledge of and notice to partner, § 13:28
 - Limited liability partnership, liability of partner, § 13:33
 - New partner, liability for partnership obligations, § 13:32
 - Partner as agent, § 13:27
 - Tort liability, § 13:31
 - Tort liability to third persons, § 13:31
 - Valuation of partnership assets, § 13:48
 - Winding up. Dissolution and winding up, above

PARTY WALLS

- Generally, § 14:129
- Creation, § 14:130
- Termination, § 14:132
- Use and maintenance of wall, § 14:131

**PAST RECOLLECTION
RECORDED**

- Hearsay exception, § 9:182

PATERNITY

- Generally, § 8:144-8:153
- For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

PEER REVIEW PRIVILEGE

- Witnesses, § 9:87

PENSIONS

- Retirement and Pension Plan Benefits**, this index

PERJURY

- Criminal law, § 7:292-7:294
- Subornation of perjury, § 7:294
- Violent crime, proceeding relating to, § 7:293

PERSONAL REPRESENTATIVES

- Appointment
 - Generally, § 18:40-18:43
 - Bond requirements, § 18:42, 18:43
 - Informal administration of estates, § 18:71, 18:79
 - Priority for appointment, § 18:41
 - Successor, § 18:62
 - Terms and conditions, bond requirements, § 18:43
- Authorized powers, § 18:51
- Basic requirements, § 18:38-18:43
- Bond requirements, § 18:42, 18:43
- Cause, removal for, § 18:60
- Change of testacy status, replacement, § 18:61
- Compensation of personal representative, § 18:54
- Co-representatives, settlement of estate, § 18:52
- Creditors' claims
 - Insolvent estates, § 18:48
 - Limitations period, § 18:47
 - Payment, § 18:49
- Death or disability of personal representative, § 18:58
- Distribution, settlement of estate, § 18:53
- Duties and powers
 - Generally, § 18:44-18:56
 - Authorized powers, § 18:51
 - Compensation of personal representative, § 18:54
 - Creditors' claims, above
 - Expenses of personal representative, § 18:54
 - Insolvent estates, creditors' claims, § 18:48
 - Inventory, preparation of, § 18:46
 - Liabilities of personal representative, below
 - Limitations period, creditors' claims, § 18:47
 - Notice to interested persons, § 18:45
 - Payment, creditors' claims, § 18:49
 - Preparation of inventory, § 18:46
 - Settlement of estate, below

INDEX

PERSONAL REPRESENTATIVES

—Cont'd

- Expenses of personal representative, § 18:54
- Insolvent estates, creditors' claims, § 18:48
- Interested persons, liabilities of personal representative, § 18:55
- Inventory, preparation of, § 18:46
- Liabilities of personal representative
 - Interested persons, § 18:55
 - Third persons, § 18:56
- Limitations period, creditors' claims, § 18:47
- Notice to interested persons, § 18:45
- Payment, creditors' claims, § 18:49
- Preparation of inventory, § 18:46
- Priority for appointment, § 18:41
- Probate and Administration of Estates**, this index
- Replacement
 - Generally, § 18:57-18:62
 - Appointment of successor, § 18:62
 - Change of testacy status, § 18:61
 - Death or disability of personal representative, § 18:58
 - Informal administration of estate, § 18:74
 - Removal for cause, § 18:60
 - Resignation of personal representative, § 18:59
 - Termination, generally, § 18:57
- Resignation of personal representative, § 18:59
- Settlement of estate
 - Basic responsibilities, § 18:50
 - Co-representatives, § 18:52
 - Distribution, § 18:53
- Special personal representative, § 18:39
- Successor personal representative, § 18:39, 18:74
- Termination, generally, § 18:57
- Terms and conditions, appointment, § 18:43
- Third persons, liabilities of personal representative, § 18:56

PETS

- Strict Liability**, this index

PHOTOGRAPHS AND PICTURES

- Evidence, § 9:219-9:221
- Identification of suspects, § 7:111-7:114

PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATION

- Generally, § 3:109
- Audio-visual deposition of expert, § 3:99
- Discovery of expert, § 3:86

PHYSICAL CONDITION

- Existing condition, hearsay exception, § 9:186

PHYSICIAN-PATIENT PRIVILEGE

- Generally, § 9:85
- Unanticipated medical outcomes, statements of regret regarding, § 9:86

PIERCING CORPORATE VEIL

- Limited liability companies members, § 6:172

PLEADINGS

- Generally, § 3:71-3:80
- See also **Civil Practice**, this index

PLEAS

- Hearsay, guilty pleas in criminal cases, judicial admissions, § 9:164

POISON AND POISONING

- Lead Paint**, this index

POLITICAL ACTIVITIES

- Vote disclosure, privilege, § 9:105

POST CONVICTION ACTS AND MATTERS

- Forensic and scientific analysis, access to, § 9:132

PREMEDITATION

- Homicide, § 7:148

PRENATAL INJURIES

- Generally, § 16:55

PREPONDERANCE OF EVIDENCE

Proof by, § 9:17

PRESENT VALUE

Damages, impairment of earning capacity, § 16:64

PRESUMPTIONS

Generally, § 9:25-9:27
Criminal cases, § 9:26, 9:27
Evidentiary standards, § 9:25-9:27
Innocence, § 9:27
Negligence, § 16:75
Resulting trust, rebuttable presumption of trust, § 17:52

PRETRIAL PROCEDURE

Generally, § 3:1-3:149
For detailed treatment see **Civil Practice**, this index
Juvenile law, § 11:55 et seq.

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Generally, § 9:24
Use in criminal case, § 9:26

PRIOR REPORTED TESTIMONY

Hearsay exception, § 9:171

PRIOR SEXUAL CONDUCT

Complainant conduct, § 7:199
Victim's virginity, § 7:200

PRIVACY, INVASION OF

Generally, § 16:214-16:224
Appropriation of another's name or likeness, § 16:217, 16:219
Basis of right
 Common law basis of right, § 16:217-16:224
 Constitutional, § 16:215
 Statutory, § 16:217
Consent, defense of, § 16:223
Constitutional basis of right, § 16:215
Defenses
 Consent, § 16:223
 Privilege, § 16:222
Historical perspective, § 16:214
Intrusion on another's seclusion, § 16:218

PRIVACY, INVASION OF—Cont'd

Name or likeness, appropriation, § 16:217, 16:219
Private facts, public disclosure, § 16:220
Privilege, defense of, § 16:222
Publicity placing person in false light, § 16:221
Statutory basis of right, § 16:216, 16:217

PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

Generally, § 9:60 et seq.
Allied mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
Attorney-client
 Generally, § 9:77 et seq.
 Common interest doctrine, § 9:80
 Communications covered, § 9:79, 9:80
 Communications excepted, § 9:81
 Distinguished from attorney-work product, § 9:84
 Duration of, § 9:82
 Nature of, § 9:77
 Necessity of professional relationship, § 9:78
 Purpose of, § 9:77
 Waiver of, § 9:83
Attorney work product, § 9:84
Civil cases
 Claim in response to discovery request, § 9:63
 Comment upon or inference from claim of privilege, § 9:66
Confidential data, § 9:62
Criminal cases
 Comment upon or inference from claim of privilege, § 9:67
 Dwyer protocol, § 9:65
 Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
Diplomatic secrets, § 9:97
Discovery
 Claim in response to discovery request, § 9:63
 Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
Distinction
 Confidential matter, § 9:62

INDEX

PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

—Cont'd

Distinction—Cont'd
Incompetent evidence, § 9:61
Domestic violence counselor-victim, § 9:96
Dwyer protocol, § 9:65
Executive privilege, § 9:98
Governmental privilege
Generally, § 9:97 et seq.
Executive privilege, § 9:98
Informer's identity, § 9:99
Military and diplomatic secrets, § 9:97
Surveillance location, § 9:100
Human services professional privilege, § 9:94
Incompetent evidence, § 9:61
Informer's identity, § 9:99
Journalist, § 9:104
Marital disqualification distinguished, § 9:102
Mediation privilege, § 9:106
Medical Malpractice, this index
Medical peer review privilege, § 9:87
Mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
Military secrets, § 9:97
Negligence, this index
Physician and patient privilege, § 9:85
Political vote disclosure, § 9:105
Psychotherapist-patient privilege, § 9:88-9:91
Reciprocal discovery, § 9:64
Religious communication, § 9:103
Reporter's sources, § 9:104
Self-incrimination, privilege against, § 9:68-9:76
Sexual assault victim-counselor privilege, § 9:95
Social worker-client privilege, § 9:92, 9:93
Spousal, § 9:101, 9:102
Surveillance location, § 9:100
Unanticipated medical outcomes, statements of regret regarding, § 9:86

PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

—Cont'd

Unmarried cohabitants, § 9:101, 9:102
Waiver
Attorney-client privilege, § 9:83
Psychotherapist-patient privilege, § 9:89, 9:91
Self-incrimination privilege, § 9:74, 9:75
Spousal privilege, § 9:101, 9:102

PROBATE AND ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES

Generally, § 18:63-18:93
Allowance of petition, notice requirements after, § 18:77
Appointment of personal representative, informal administration, § 18:71, 18:79
Closing the estate
Formal administration, § 18:89
Informal administration, § 18:81, 18:82
Voluntary administration, § 18:68
Court action
Formal administration, court order, § 18:88
Supervised administration, § 18:93
Denial or declination by magistrate, informal administration, § 18:80
Filing
Notice requirements prior to filing petition, § 18:76
Statement, voluntary administration, § 18:64
Supervised administration, § 18:92
Findings and approval by magistrate.
Informal administration, below
Formal administration
Closing the estate, § 18:89
Court's order, effect of, § 18:88
Effect of court's order, § 18:88
Necessity, § 18:84
Notice requirements, § 18:86
Petition requirements, § 18:85
Responsibilities of court, § 18:87

**PROBATE AND
ADMINISTRATION OF
ESTATES—Cont'd**

Informal administration
 Generally, § **18:69-18:82**
 Allowance of petition, notice requirements after, § **18:77**
 Appointment of personal representative, § **18:71, 18:79**
 Closing the estate, § **18:81, 18:82**
 Denial or declination by magistrate, § **18:80**
 Filing of petition, notice requirements prior to, § **18:76**
 Findings and approval by magistrate
 Appointment of personal representative, § **18:79**
 Probate of will, § **18:78**
 Intestacy, petition, § **18:73**
 Liability of distributees to claimants, closing the estate, § **18:82**
 Notice requirements, § **18:76, 18:77**
 Personal representative
 Appointment, § **18:71, 18:79**
 Successor personal representative, § **18:74**
 Petition
 Generally, § **18:70-18:75**
 Allowance of petition, notice requirements after, § **18:77**
 Appointment of personal representative, § **18:71**
 Filing of petition, notice requirements prior to, § **18:76**
 Intestacy, § **18:73**
 Notice, § **18:76, 18:77**
 Personal representative, § **18:71, 18:74**
 Replacement of personal representative, § **18:74**
 Requirements, generally, § **18:70-18:75**
 Submission of complete informal packet, § **18:75**
 Successor personal representative, § **18:74**

**PROBATE AND
ADMINISTRATION OF
ESTATES—Cont'd**

Informal administration—Cont'd
 Petition—Cont'd
 Testacy, § **18:72**
 Replacement of personal representative, § **18:74**
 Will, probate of, § **18:78**
 Intestacy, petition, § **18:73**
 Liability of distributees to claimants, informal administration, § **18:82**
 Low-valued securities, voluntary administration, § **18:66**
 Notice requirements
 Formal administration, § **18:86**
 Informal administration, § **18:76, 18:77**
 Orders, supervised administration, § **18:93**
 Other proceedings, supervised administration, § **18:92**
Personal Representative, this index
 Petition
 Formal administration, § **18:85**
 Informal administration, above
 Supervised administration, § **18:91**
 Replacement of personal representative, informal administration, § **18:74**
 Small estates, voluntary administration, § **18:63**
 Statement, voluntary administration, § **18:64-18:66**
 Successor personal representative, informal administration, § **18:74**
 Summary distribution procedure, voluntary administration, § **18:67**
 Supervised administration
 Generally, § **18:90-18:93**
 Court action, § **18:93**
 Filing, effect on other proceedings, § **18:92**
 Nature of proceeding, § **18:90**
 Orders, § **18:93**
 Other proceedings, effect of filing on, § **18:92**
 Petition, § **18:91**

INDEX

PROBATE AND

ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES—Cont'd

- Supervised administration—Cont'd
 - Termination, § 18:93
- Termination, supervised administration, § 18:93
- Voluntary administration
 - Generally, § 18:63-18:68
 - Closing the estate, § 18:68
 - Effect of statement, § 18:65, 18:66
 - Filing statement, § 18:64
 - Low-valued securities, § 18:66
 - Small estates, generally, § 18:63
 - Statement, § 18:64-18:66
 - Summary distribution procedure, § 18:67
- Will, probate of, informal administration, § 18:78

PROBATE AND FAMILY COURT

- Civil Practice**, this index

PROBATION

- Juvenile Law**, this index

PRODUCTS LIABILITY

- Generally, § 16:183-16:200
- Background, § 16:183
- Breach of warranty, § 16:185
- Bulk supplier doctrine, § 16:199
- Defectiveness
 - Generally, § 16:190-16:193
 - Design, § 16:192
 - Manufacture, § 16:191
 - Warnings or instructions, § 16:193
- Defenses
 - Generally, § 16:197-16:200
 - Bulk supplier doctrine, § 16:199
 - Negligence of plaintiff, § 16:197
 - Statute of limitations, § 16:200
 - Unreasonable use of product by plaintiff, § 16:198
- Definition, § 16:183
- Design defect, § 16:192
- Instructions, defective, § 16:193
- Manufacturing defect, § 16:191
- Negligence theory of liability, § 16:184

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Parties
 - Generally, § 16:194-16:196
 - Defendants, § 16:195-16:196
 - Plaintiffs, § 16:194
- Statute of limitations, § 16:200
- Strict liability in tort, § 16:186-16:188
- Theories of liability
 - Breach of warranty, § 16:185
 - Negligence, § 16:184
 - Strict liability in tort, § 16:186-16:188
- Warnings, defective, § 16:193

PROFESSIONAL CORPORATIONS

- Generally, § 6:140-6:156
- Abbreviations used in corporate name, § 6:144
- Alternative of professional llc, § 6:161
- Ancillary services, rendering, § 6:145, 6:146
- Annual report, § 6:147
- Articles of organization, filing, § 6:143
- Attorneys
 - Personal liability, § 6:149
 - Who may organize professional corporation, § 6:142
- Basic operation
 - Annual report, § 6:147
 - Attorney's liability, § 6:149
 - Personal liability of professional rendering services and other shareholders, § 6:148, 6:149
 - What services may be rendered, § 6:145
 - Who may render services, § 6:146
- Benefits, § 6:140
- Certificate supporting dissolution request, § 6:156
- Change of status
 - Change to business corporation, § 6:154, 6:155
 - Dissolution, § 6:156
 - Merger or consolidation, § 6:155
- Consolidation, § 6:154, 6:155
- Contents of annual report, § 6:147

PROFESSIONAL CORPORATIONS

—Cont'd

Contents of articles of organization,
§ 6:143

Definition of professional service,
§ 6:141

Directors as shareholders, § 6:142

Dissolution, § 6:156

Failure to comply with regulatory
board requirements, dissolution
consequences, § 6:156

Filing annual report, § 6:147

Filing articles of organization,
§ 6:143

Issuance of shares, § 6:150

Liability, personal, § 6:148, 6:149

Limitation on damages recoverable,
§ 6:149

Limited liability company structure
as alliterative, § 6:161

Merger, § 6:154, 6:155

Multiple services rendered, § 6:145

Name, § 6:144

Organic changes

Change to business corporation,
§ 6:154

Dissolution, § 6:156

Merger or consolidation, § 6:155

Organization

Generally, § 6:140

Attorney involvement, § 6:142

Filing articles of organization,
§ 6:143

Name, corporate name, § 6:144

By whom, § 6:141, 6:142

Professional llc alternative, § 6:161

Proxy for shares, § 6:151

Redemption of shares

Generally, § 6:152

Dissolution if untimely, § 6:156

Sole shareholder, § 6:153

Services rendered

Ancillary services, rendering,
§ 6:145, 6:146

Annual report, § 6:147

Attorney liability, § 6:149

Definition of professional service,
§ 6:141

PROFESSIONAL CORPORATIONS

—Cont'd

Services rendered—Cont'd

Personal liability, § 6:148, 6:149

What services may be rendered,
§ 6:145

Who may render services, § 6:146

Shares or stock

Generally, § 6:150-6:153, 6:156

Issuance, § 6:150

Personal liability of shareholders,
§ 6:148, 6:149

Proxies, § 6:151

Redemption of shares, § 6:152,
6:153, 6:156

Sole shareholder, redemption of
shares, § 6:153

Transfer, § 6:150, 6:156

Voting trusts, § 6:151

Sole shareholder, redemption of
shares, § 6:153

Time

Redemption or transfer of shares,
§ 6:152, 6:153

Service of certificate of dissolution
request, § 6:156

Tort liability of shareholder, § 6:148,
6:149

Transfer of shares, § 6:150, 6:156

Voting trusts, § 6:151

What services may be rendered,
§ 6:145

Who may render services, § 6:146

PROFILE EVIDENCE

Relevancy, § 9:49

PROFITS A PRENDRE

Generally, § 14:104

Characteristics of profits, § 14:105

Definition, § 14:104

Landlord and tenant relationship
distinguished, § 12:5

Types of profits, § 14:104

**PROPERTY DIVISION AT
DIVORCE**

Generally, § 8:68-8:76, 8:105-8:128

For detailed treatment see **Domestic
Relations**, this index

INDEX

PROSTITUTION

- Generally, § 7:287, 7:287-7:290
- Common night walker, § 7:288
- Deriving support from prostitute's earnings, § 7:289
- Enticing child to engage in prostitution or human trafficking, § 7:196
- Human trafficking for sexual servitude, § 7:290

PSYCHOTHERAPIST-PATIENT PRIVILEGE

- Generally, § 9:88-9:91

PUBLIC ASSISTANCE FUNDS

- Seizure by attachment or trustee process, prejudgment, § 3:54

PUBLIC HOUSING

- Lead-based paint, federal law overview, § 12:96, 12:97

PUBLICITY

- Placing person in false light, § 16:221

PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES

- Tort Claims Act. **Negligence**, this index

QUIET ENJOYMENT

- Landlord and tenant
 - Generally, § 12:89, 12:90
 - Breach of covenant, § 12:90
 - Furnishing essential services, § 12:91
 - State Sanitary Code, § 12:94

QUITCLAIM DEED

- Generally, § 14:67

RAILROADS

- Attachment of railroad cars, § 3:47
- Bailments, interstate rail and motor carriers, § 2:19

RAPE

- Generally, § 7:178-7:183

RAPE/SEXUAL ASSAULT CASES

- Victims, character evidence, § 9:46

RATIFICATION

- Agent's unauthorized undertakings
 - Generally, § 1:41-1:54
 - For detailed treatment see **Agents and Agency**, this index
- Minor's ratification of contracts, § 5:43

REAL EVIDENCE

- Demonstrative Evidence**, this index

REAL PROPERTY

- Generally, § 14:1 et seq.
- Airspace, § 14:136
- Concurrent ownership
 - Generally, § 14:27-14:31
 - Joint tenancy, § 14:28, 14:30
 - Tenancy by the entirety, § 14:31
 - Tenancy in common, § 14:29
- Condominiums**, this index
- Covenants and restrictions
 - Generally, § 14:108-14:119
 - Conditions distinguished, § 14:109
 - Definition, § 14:108
 - Duration of real covenants and equitable restrictions, § 14:114
 - Equitable restrictions
 - Generally, § 14:111
 - Common scheme or plan of development, § 14:113
 - Duration, § 14:114, 14:115
 - Requirements for running with land, § 14:112
 - Termination, § 14:116, 14:117
 - Illegal restrictions, § 14:118
 - Nature of covenants, § 14:108
- Real covenants
 - Duration, § 14:114, 14:115
 - Requirement for running with land, § 14:110
 - Termination, § 14:116, 14:117
- Running with land
 - Equitable restrictions, § 14:112
 - Real covenants, § 14:110
- Termination of real covenants and equitable restrictions
 - Other reasons, § 14:117
 - Parties' conduct, § 14:116

REAL PROPERTY—Cont'd

- Covenants and restrictions—Cont'd
 - Terminology, § 14:108
 - Title, covenants of, § 14:119
- Definition, § 14:1
- Easements**, this index
- Equitable restrictions. Covenants and restrictions, above
- Estate for years, § 14:11
- Fee simple
 - Absolute, § 14:4
 - Defeasible
 - Generally, § 14:5
 - Statutory modification, § 14:6
- Fee tail
 - Generally, § 14:7
 - Historical background, § 14:7
 - Recognition in Massachusetts, § 14:8
- Fixtures, § 14:2
- Future Interests**, this index
- Homestead**, this index
- Joint tenancy
 - Generally, § 14:28
 - Relations of cotenants inter se, § 14:30
- Licenses
 - Definition and nature, § 14:106
 - Duration and termination, § 14:107
- Life estate
 - Generally, § 14:9
 - Characteristics, § 14:10
- Party walls, § 14:129-14:132
- Present (possessory) estates
 - Generally, § 14:3-14:12
 - Estate for years, § 14:11
 - Fee simple, above
 - Fee tail, § 14:7, 14:8
 - Life estate, § 14:9, 14:10
 - Tenancy at will, § 14:12
- Profits a prendre, § 14:104, 14:105
- Restrictions. Covenants and restrictions, above
- Similar real property, sales of, § 9:53
- Support rights, § 14:128
- Tenancy at will, § 14:12
- Tenancy by the entirety, § 14:31
- Tenancy in common, § 14:29

REAL PROPERTY—Cont'd

- Title, covenants of, § 14:119
- Trespass to Real Property**, this index
- Water Rights**, this index
- RECEIVERS AND RECEIVERSHIP**
 - Landlord and tenant
 - Condition of premises, tenant remedies, § 12:110
 - Trusts, appointment of receiver, § 17:109
- RECEIVING STOLEN PROPERTY**
 - Generally, § 7:238
- RECKLESSNESS**
 - Intentional or reckless infliction of emotional distress. **Emotional Distress**, this index
- RECONSIDERATION**
 - Motion for, § 3:119
- RECORDING**
 - Condominium, recording master deed, § 14:34
 - Conveyance by deed, § 14:64, 14:65
- RECORD OF APPEAL**
 - Generally, § 4:69-4:77
- REGISTRATION**
 - Gaming offenses, registering bets, § 7:277
 - Motor vehicle offenses, operating without registration, § 7:257
- RELEVANCY**
 - Generally, § 9:28 et seq.
 - Admissibility, generally, § 9:28, 9:29
 - Animal habits, § 9:51
 - Character
 - Criminal defendant's good character, § 9:43
 - Homicide/assault cases, victim's character, § 9:45
 - Impeachment of witness, § 9:47
 - Material issue, § 9:44
 - Prior bad acts, § 9:33
 - Rape/sexual assault cases, victim's character, § 9:46
 - Rule of exclusion, § 9:32

INDEX

RELEVANCY—Cont'd

- Character—Cont'd
 - Victim's character, § 9:45, 9:46
- Compromise offers
 - Civil case, § 9:56
 - Criminal case, § 9:57
- Defined, § 9:28, 9:29
- Discretion of judge, § 9:31
- Exclusion of relevant evidence,
§ 9:30, 9:31
- Humanitarian gestures, § 9:58
- Liability insurance, § 9:59
- Medical expenses paid, § 9:58
- Personal habit, § 9:50
- Profile evidence, § 9:49
- Routine business practice, § 9:50
- Similar happenings, § 9:52-9:54
- Someone else committed crime,
§ 9:48
- Subsequent remedial measures,
§ 9:55
- Test for, § 9:28, 9:29

RELIABILITY

- Expert opinion testimony, § 9:129

RELIGIOUS BELIEFS

- Education of child, § 8:137
- Lack of, impeachment of witness,
§ 9:150
- Upbringing and education of child,
§ 8:136, 8:171, 8:198

RELIGIOUS PRIVILEGE

- Generally, § 9:103

REMAINDER INTEREST

- Future Interests, this index

RENT

- Landlord and Tenant, this index

RENTAL AGREEMENTS

- Generally, § 12:60
- Landlord and tenant
 - Generally, § 12:60
 - Access to premises, landlord's,
§ 12:63
 - Discriminatory practices, § 12:64,
12:65
 - Illegal provisions, § 12:62, 12:63

RENTAL AGREEMENTS—Cont'd

- Landlord and tenant—Cont'd
 - Required provisions, residential
tenancies, § 12:61
 - Tax escalation clause, § 12:86
 - Termination by tenant who is
victim of domestic violence
or sexual assault, § 12:66,
12:67
 - Termination by tenant who is victim
of domestic violence or sexual
assault, § 12:66, 12:67

RENT CONTROL

- Landlord and Tenant, this index

REPAIRS

- Maintenance and Repairs, this
index

REPLEVIN

- Sales and leases of goods, § 15:54

REPORTER'S SOURCES

- Privileged information, § 9:104

REPORTS AND REPORTING

- Child abuse. **Child Abuse**, this index
- Hearsay, hospital and medical
reports, § 9:193, 9:194, 9:195,
9:196
- Housing Court, inspector's reports,
§ 12:23
- Juvenile Law, this index
- Landlord and tenant
 - Inspectors, building or housing,
§ 12:23
 - Lead paint, § 12:98
- Reporter's sources, privileged infor-
mation, § 9:104

REPUTATION

- Agent's, § 1:66, 1:68

RESCISSION

- Agent's transaction, § 1:43, 1:48,
1:76, 1:81
- Equitable remedies, § 10:38
- Partnership, rescission for fraud and
misrepresentation, § 13:40
- Paternity, voluntary acknowledgment
of, § 8:145

RES IPSA LOQUITUR

Generally, § 16:77

RESTITUTION

Agent's unauthorized act, acceptance of benefits, § 1:15, 1:54

Breach of contract remedy, § 5:96

Imposing so as to avoid unjust enrichment, § 1:15, 1:54, 1:84

RESULTING TRUSTS

Trusts and Trustees, this index

RETIREMENT AND PENSION PLAN BENEFITS

Divorce asset, property division, § 8:115, 8:117

Seizure by attachment or trustee process, prejudgment, § 3:54

RIGHTS AND DUTIES

Landlord and Tenant, this index

Tenancies at sufferance, § 12:17

Tenancies at will, § 12:13

Tenancies for years, § 12:9-12:12

RISK OF LOSS

Sales and leases of goods, § 15:38, 15:39

ROBBERY

Generally, § 7:213-7:219

ROOMING HOUSE

Termination of tenancy, § 12:37

RULE AGAINST PERPETUITIES

Generally, § 17:27

Charitable trusts, § 17:36

Future Interests, this index

SALE OR TRANSFER OF REAL ESTATE

Homestead protection after sale or transfer of home, § 14:126

Landlord and tenant

Agreed lessee's rights, § 12:7

Agreed purchaser's rights, § 12:6

Remedies for breach of contract, specific enforcement, § 5:98

Similar real property sales evidence, § 9:53

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

Generally, § 15:1-15:61

Acceptance by buyer or lessee

Generally, § 15:34

Damages

Nonacceptance, § 15:50

When goods are accepted, § 15:58

Revocation of acceptance, § 15:35

Acceptance of contract. Offer and acceptance, below

Anticipatory repudiation

Generally, § 15:28

Retraction of repudiation, § 15:29

Assurance of performance, § 15:30

Bona fide purchasers, rights of, § 15:43

Breach

Repudiation, breach, and excuse, below

Risk of loss, § 15:38, 15:39

Cancellation remedy, § 15:46, 15:53

Casualty, excuse of performance, § 15:37

Commercial impracticability, excuse of performance, § 15:36

Consideration, § 15:7

Contract

Generally, § 15:3-15:19

Consideration, § 15:7

Course of dealing and performance, § 15:11

Express terms, § 15:10

Formation, § 15:3

Obligations of parties, below

Offer and acceptance, below

Parol evidence rule, § 15:12

Repudiation, breach, and excuse, below

Unconscionable terms, § 15:13

Usage of trade, § 15:11

Warranty terms, below

Writing requirement and exceptions, § 15:8, 15:9

Course of dealing and performance, § 15:11

Creditors of sellers and lessors, rights of, § 15:42

INDEX

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

—Cont'd

- Cure rights, seller's or lessor's, § 15:25
- Damages, recovery of
 - Acceptance of goods, § 15:58
 - Cover and recover damages, § 15:55
 - Liquidated damages, § 15:60
 - Nonacceptance or repudiation, § 15:50
 - Nondelivery or repudiation damages, § 15:56
 - Seller's and lessor's remedies, § 15:49
- Delivery
 - Tender of delivery by seller, below
 - Withholding or stopping, § 15:45
- Different or additional terms, acceptance with, § 15:6
- Exclusion of warranties, § 15:18
- Excuse of performance. Repudiation, breach, and excuse, below
- Express terms of contract, § 15:10
- Express warranties, § 15:15
- Firm offers, § 15:5
- Formation of contract, § 15:3
- Identification of goods
 - Passage of title, § 15:41
 - Resale, § 15:47
- Implied warranties, § 15:17
- Insolvency, effect on remedies
 - Buyer's or lessee's insolvency, § 15:44
 - Seller's or lessor's insolvency, § 15:52
- Inspection, right of, § 15:27
- Installment contracts, § 15:31
- Liquidated damages, § 15:60
- Magnuson-Moss Warranty Act, § 15:16
- Modification of warranties, § 15:18
- Nonacceptance, damages for, § 15:50
- Obligations of parties
 - Generally, § 15:20-15:27
 - General obligations, § 15:20
 - Tender of delivery by seller, below

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

—Cont'd

- Obligations of parties—Cont'd
 - Tender of payment by buyer or lessee, § 15:26, 15:27
- Offer and acceptance
 - Generally, § 15:4-15:6
 - Different or additional terms, acceptance with, § 15:6
 - Firm offers, § 15:5
 - Manner and medium of acceptance, § 15:4
- Parol evidence rule, § 15:12
- Passage of title
 - Generally, § 15:40
 - Identification of goods, § 15:41
- Payment. Tender of payment by buyer or lessee, below
- Price, action for, § 15:48
- Privity of contract, absence of, § 15:19
- Recovering goods, remedy of buyer or lessee, § 15:54
- Rejection by buyer or lessee
 - Generally, § 15:32
 - Rights and obligations after rightful rejection, § 15:33
- Remedies, buyer's and lessee's
 - Generally, § 15:52-15:58
 - Cancellation, § 15:53
 - Cover and recover damages, § 15:55
 - Damages when goods are accepted, § 15:58
 - Insolvency, seller's or lessor's, § 15:52
 - Nondelivery damages, § 15:56
 - Recovering goods, § 15:54
 - Replevin, § 15:54
 - Repudiation damages, § 15:56
 - Security interest, buyer's or lessee's, enforcing, § 15:57
 - Specific performance, § 15:54
- Remedies, modification or limitation
 - Generally, § 15:59
 - Liquidated damages, § 15:60
- Remedies, seller's and lessor's
 - Generally, § 15:44-15:51

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

—Cont'd

Remedies, seller's and lessor's
 —Cont'd
 Cancellation, § 15:46
 Damages, recovery of, § 15:49
 Delivery, withholding or stopping,
 § 15:45
 Identification and resale, § 15:47
 Insolvency, buyer's or lessee's,
 § 15:44
 Nonacceptance, damages for,
 § 15:50
 Price, action for, § 15:48
 Rent, action for, § 15:48
 Repudiation, damages for, § 15:50
 Resale or release, § 15:47, 15:49
 Residual interest, lessor's, damage
 to, § 15:51
 Salvage, § 15:47
 Rent, action for, § 15:48
 Replevin, § 15:54
 Repudiation, breach, and excuse
 Generally, § 15:28-15:37
 Acceptance by buyer or lessee,
 § 15:34
 Anticipatory repudiation, § 15:28,
 15:29
 Assurance of performance, § 15:30
 Casualty, § 15:37
 Commercial impracticability,
 § 15:36
 Damages for repudiation, § 15:50
 Excuse of performance, § 15:36,
 15:37
 Impracticability, § 15:36
 Installment contracts, § 15:31
 Rejection by buyer or lessee,
 § 15:32, 15:33
 Revocation of acceptance by buyer
 or lessee, § 15:35
 Specific enforcement for breach,
 § 5:98
 Substituted performance, § 15:37
 Resale or release remedy, § 15:47,
 15:49
 Residual interest, lessor's, damage to,
 § 15:51

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

—Cont'd

Risk of loss
 Absence of breach, § 15:38
 Effect of breach, § 15:39
 Salvage remedy, § 15:47
 Security interest, buyer's or lessee's,
 enforcing, § 15:57
 Shipment under reservation, § 15:23
 Shipment vs. destination contracts,
 § 15:22
 Shipping terms, § 15:24
 Specific performance, § 15:54
 Statute of limitations, § 15:61
 Subsequent lessees, rights of, § 15:43
 Substituted performance, excuse of
 performance, § 15:37
 Tender of delivery by seller
 Generally, § 15:21-15:25
 Cure rights, seller's or lessor's,
 § 15:25
 Shipment under reservation,
 § 15:23
 Shipment vs. destination contracts,
 § 15:22
 Shipping terms, § 15:24
 Tender of payment by buyer or lessee
 Generally, § 15:26
 Inspection, right of, § 15:27
 Third parties, title and rights
 Generally, § 15:40-15:43
 Bona fide purchasers, rights of,
 § 15:43
 Creditors of sellers and lessors,
 rights of, § 15:42
 Passage of title, § 15:40, 15:41
 Subsequent lessees, rights of,
 § 15:43
 Title
 Passage of, § 15:40, 15:41
 Warranty of, § 15:14
 UCC Article 2A (leases), § 15:2
 UCC Article 2 (sales), § 15:1
 Unconscionable terms, § 15:13
 Usage of trade, § 15:11
 Warranty terms
 Generally, § 15:14-15:19
 Exclusion of warranties, § 15:18

INDEX

SALES AND LEASES OF GOODS

—Cont'd

- Warranty terms—Cont'd
 - Express warranties, § 15:15
 - Implied warranties, § 15:17
 - Magnuson-Moss Warranty Act, § 15:16
 - Modification of warranties, § 15:18
 - Privity of contract, absence of, § 15:19
 - Title, warranty of, § 15:14
- Writing requirement and exceptions, § 15:8, 15:9

SANITARY CODE

- Basic operation, § 12:92
- Particular requirements, § 12:93
- Rent withholding for violations, § 12:111
- Tenant's remedies, § 12:108 et seq.
- Violations, injuries, § 12:108

SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

- Generally, § 8:137
- Dormitory, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
- Fraternity, termination of tenancy, § 12:37
- Intent to distribute controlled substances near school or playground, § 7:265
- Necessaries for minor, § 5:45
- Religious upbringing and education of child, § 8:136, 8:171, 8:198
- Search and seizure, public school administrators, constitutional requirements, § 7:39
- Sorority, termination of tenancy, § 12:37

SCIENCE AND SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS

- Post conviction access to forensic and scientific analysis, § 9:132

SCIENTIFIC TESTS

- Expert testimony, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135

SEALED INSTRUMENTS

- Agents, creation of authority, § 1:28, 1:29
- Contract, formation of sealed contract, § 5:21, 5:22

SEARCH AND SEIZURE

- Generally, § 7:15-7:74

SECRETS

- Agent's instructions, § 1:33
- Trade Secrets, this index

SECURITY DEPOSITS

- Generally, § 12:68
- Bank deposit receipt, § 12:70-12:78
- Banking requirements, § 12:71
- Documents required, § 12:70
- Interest payable, § 12:73, 12:83
- Last month's rent, § 12:83, 12:84
- Lawful deductions, § 12:76
- Maximum amount, § 12:69
- Receipts, § 12:70, 12:83
- Record-keeping requirements, § 12:72
- Remedies for landlord's noncompliance, § 12:77, 12:78
- Return, § 12:75
- Small claims action, § 12:79
- Statement of present condition, § 12:70
- Tenant remedies, § 12:77, 12:78
- Tenant's list of damages, § 12:70
- Transfer of realty to new owner, § 12:74, 12:84
- Treble damages remedy, § 12:78

SELF DEFENSE

- Generally, § 7:313-7:315

SELF-INCRIMINATION PRIVILEGE

- Generally, § 9:68-9:76
- Assertion, necessity of, § 9:74
- Communicative evidence, § 9:72
- Government compulsion, § 9:71
- Immunity, § 9:76
- Personal nature of privilege, § 9:73
- Risk of criminal liability, § 9:70
- Testimonial evidence, § 9:72
- Waiver of privilege, § 9:75

SEPARATION AGREEMENTS

Generally, § 8:30-8:43
For detailed treatment see **Domestic Relations**, this index

SERVITUDES

Covenants and restrictions. **Real Property**, this index
Easements, this index
Licenses, § 14:106, 14:107
Profits a prendre, § 14:104, 14:105

SETTLEMENT

Class actions, § 3:65

SETTLEMENT OF ESTATE

Personal Representatives, this index

SEXUAL ASSAULT

**VICTIM-COUNSELORS
PRIVILEGE**

Generally, § 9:95

SHOPLIFTING

Generally, § 7:237

SHORTHAND EXPRESSIONS

Lay witness testimony, § 9:118

**SIMILAR HAPPENINGS AND
TRANSACTIONS**

Accidents and injuries, § 9:52
Misrepresentations and fraud, § 9:54
Sales of similar real property, § 9:53

SISTER STATES

Laws, judicial notice, legislative facts
noticing, § 9:13

SLANDER

Generally, § 16:233
Defamation, this index

SMALL CLAIMS

Housing courts, § 12:79
Security deposits, § 12:79

SMALL ESTATES

Probate and administration of estates,
§ 18:63

SOCIAL HOSTS

Alcoholic beverages, furnishing,
§ 16:50

**SOCIAL WORKER-CLIENT
PRIVILEGE**

Generally, § 9:92, 9:93

SOLICITATION

Criminal law, § 7:135

SORORITY

Termination of tenancy, § 12:37

SPECIFIC PERFORMANCE

Sales and leases of goods, § 15:54

SPEEDY TRIAL

Appeal as to claims, § 4:23
Elderly persons, § 3:152

SPONTANEOUS EXCLAMATIONS

Confrontation Clause, § 9:185
Hearsay exception, § 9:183-9:185

SPOUSAL PRIVILEGE

Generally, § 9:101, 9:102

STALKING

Assault with specific intent, § 7:176

STANDING TO SUE

Condominiums, owner's standing,
§ 14:51

STATUTE OF FRAUDS

Contracts and agreements
Generally, § 5:25-5:41
For detailed treatment see
Contracts and Agreement,
this index
Sales and leases of goods, writing
requirement and exceptions,
§ 15:8, 15:9
Trusts, writing requirement, § 17:16,
17:17
Uniform Electronic Transactions Act,
§ 5:25
Wills, § 18:6

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

Decedents' estates, payment of
claims. **Personal Representa-**
tives, this index
Equitable defenses, § 10:63
Legal Malpractice, this index
Medical Malpractice, this index

INDEX

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

—Cont'd

- Negligence cases, § 16:89, 16:90
- Products liability, § 16:200
- Sales and leases of goods, § 15:61

STATUTE OF REPOSE

- Medical malpractice, § 16:141-16:143
- Negligence cases, § 16:91, 16:92

STOCK

- Attachment of, § 3:46
- Business corporations. **Corporations**, this index
- Divorce, unvested stock options, property division, § 8:119
- Professional corporations, § 6:150-6:153, 6:156
- Trustee's power, shares of stock, § 17:80

STORAGE AND STORAGE COSTS

- Landlord's storage and sale of tenant's property, summary process actions, § 12:56

STRANGULATION OF ANOTHER

- Assault with specific intent, § 7:165

STRICT LIABILITY

- Generally, § 16:201-16:214
- Animals, § 16:203-16:208
- Dogs, § 16:206-16:208
- Domestic animals, generally, § 16:205
- Land uses, unusual or extraordinary, § 16:202
- Lead paint, § 12:105
- Pets, generally, § 16:205
- Products liability, § 16:186-16:188
- Restatement view, abnormally dangerous activities, § 16:202
- Wild animals, § 16:203-16:204

SUBSEQUENT ACTS OR MATTERS

- Admissibility of subsequent remedial measures, § 9:55

SUFFOCATION OF ANOTHER

- Assault with specific intent, § 7:165

SUICIDE

- Workers' compensation, § 19:21

SUMMARY DESCRIPTIONS

- Lay witness testimony, § 9:118

SUMMARY JUDGMENT

- Generally, § 3:137-3:149
- For detailed treatment see **Civil Practice**, this index

SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT

- Generally, § 3:4
- Appellate review, § 3:4, 4:3, 4:21
- Application of rules of civil procedure, § 3:2, 3:151
- Equitable remedies jurisdiction, § 3:4, 10:4
- Giving opinions to legislature, governor, or executive council, § 3:4
- Interlocutory appellate review, § 4:21
- Number of justices, § 3:4
- Procedure, § 3:2, 3:4

SURVEILLANCE AND MONITORING

- Identity of locations, § 9:100

SURVIVAL OF ACTIONS

- Negligence, § 16:31

TAXES AND TAXATION

- Limited liability companies, tax classification, § 6:157, 6:177
- Refund of taxes, interception for child support, § 8:320

TAX ESCALATION CLAUSES

- Landlord and tenant leases, § 12:86

TELEPHONES AND TELEGRAPHS

- Gaming, using for, § 7:278

TENANCY AT WILL

- Foreclosure of property, § 12:16
- Present (possessory) estate, § 14:12

TENANCY BY THE ENTIRETY

- Generally, § 14:31

TENANCY IN COMMON

- Generally, § 14:29

TERM

- Tenancies at will, § 12:13-12:16
- Tenancies for years, § 12:12

TERMINATION

- Agency powers. **Agents or Agency**, this index
- Bailments, § 2:25, 2:42, 2:43
- Business corporations, dissolution and termination, § 6:130-6:139
- Condominium, termination of, § 14:52
- Contract offer, § 5:11
- Easements, § 14:98-14:103
- Homestead, § 14:127
- Landlord-tenant relationship. **Landlord and Tenant**, this index
- Limited liability companies, dissolution and termination, § 6:188-6:194
- Trusts and Trustees**, this index
- Workers' compensation, insurer's modification or termination of benefits, § 19:66

TESTS AND TESTING

- Evidence, § 9:219

THEFT

- Bailments, liability for theft, § 2:21, 2:33
- Larceny by stealing, § 7:233

THIRD PARTIES

- Guests of tenant, tort action by, § 12:118
- Lead paint, landlord and tenant, § 12:105
- Partners, relations to third persons. **Partnerships**, this index
- Personal representatives, liabilities of, § 18:56
- Trustee's liability to third persons. **Trusts and Trustees**, this index

THIRD PARTY BENEFICIARIES

- Contracts and agreements, § 5:83

TIME SHARING

- Generally, § 14:54-14:60
- Basic structure, § 14:54

TIME SHARING—Cont'd

- Breach of condition of mortgage, liability of owner for, § 14:56
- Liability of owner for for expenses, § 14:56, 14:57, 14:58
- Nonpayment of assessments of fees, liability of owner for, § 14:57, 14:58
- Protection of time-share purchasers, § 14:55
- Resale service providers, regulation of, § 14:59
- Transfer service providers, regulation of, § 14:60

TITLE

- Generally, § 14:61-14:76
- Adverse possession, acquisition by, § 14:61
- Attorney's certification of title, § 14:152, 16:170
- Conveyance at common law, § 14:62
- Conveyance by deed
 - Generally, § 14:63
 - Recording, § 14:64
 - Statutory prerequisites, § 14:65
- Covenants of title, § 14:119
- Decree of court, title by, § 14:76
- Doctrine of worthier title, § 14:23
- Estoppel by deed, § 14:68
- Goods. **Sales and Leases of Goods**, this index
- Habitability, implied warranty, § 14:69
- Land descriptions
 - Generally, § 14:70-14:74
 - Accretion and reliction, § 14:74
 - Certain types of buildings, § 14:72
 - Quantity, § 14:71
 - Way, watercourse, or monument as boundary, § 14:73
- Partnership property, acquisition and conveyance of title, § 13:12
- Quitclaim deed, § 14:67
- Registration of title, § 14:75
- Warranty deed, § 14:66

TORT CLAIMS ACT

- Negligence**, this index

INDEX

TORTS

- Generally, § 16:1 et seq.
- Abuse of process, § 16:244, 16:245
- Assault**, this index
- Battery**, this index
- Conversion of Chattels**, this index
- Defamation**, this index
- Emotional Distress**, this index
- False Imprisonment**, this index
- Interference with Economic Relations**, this index
- Invasion of privacy. **Privacy**, this index
- Landlord liability, § 12:105, 12:117, 12:118
- Lead paint, strict liability, § 12:105
- Legal Malpractice**, this index
- Malicious Prosecution**, this index
- Medical Malpractice**, this index
- Misrepresentation and Fraud**, this index
- Negligence**, this index
- Nondisclosure, § 16:254
- Nuisance**, this index
- Paint, lead paint, strict liability, § 12:105
- Products Liability**, this index
- Strict Liability**, this index
- Tort Claims Act. **Negligence**, this index
- Trespass to chattels, § 16:23
- Trespass to Real Property**, this index
- Trustee, tort liability to third persons, § 17:98

TRADE MARK

- Equitable remedies protecting, § 10:35

TRADE NAME

- Equitable remedies protecting, § 10:35

TRADE SECRETS

- Agency, duties and liabilities among parties, § 1:60
- Discovery of, § 3:88
- Injunction protection, § 10:34

TRANSPORTATION OF FIREARM

- Criminal law, bringing firearm into commonwealth, § 7:211

TRAUMA SYNDROME

- Rape, § 7:201

TREBLE DAMAGES

- Landlord and tenant
 - Condition of premises, § 12:115
 - Security deposits, § 12:78

TRESPASS AND TRESPASSERS

- Adult and child trespassers, duties of owners or occupiers of land, § 16:37, 16:38
- Chattels, trespass to, § 16:23
- Criminal law, § 7:240
- Real property, trespass to
 - Generally, § 16:24-16:26
 - Consent, § 16:25
 - License, § 16:25
 - Nature of action, § 16:24
 - Privileged entries, § 16:25
 - Remedies, § 16:26

TRIAL PROCEDURE

- Generally, § 3:150-3:196
- For detailed treatment see **Civil Practice**, this index

TRUSTEE PROCESS

- Generally, § 3:24, 3:51-3:55
- Child support enforcement, § 8:325, 8:326

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES

- Generally, § 17:1-17:131
- Accounting by trustee, § 17:95
- Accumulations of income
 - Charitable trusts, § 17:37
 - Private express trusts, § 17:28
- Actions, trustee's duty to defend, § 17:90
- Administration of trust, trustee's duty, § 17:83
- Appointment of trustee, § 17:59, 17:62
- Beneficiaries
 - Charitable trusts, indefinite beneficiaries, § 17:35

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Beneficiaries—Cont'd

Damages, § 17:108

Injunctive relief, § 17:107

Liability of trustee to beneficiary

Generally, § 17:103-17:119

Breach of trust, § 17:103,
17:104

Remedies as against trustee,
below this group

Third party participation in
breach of trust, § 17:104

Notice to and acceptance by bene-
ficiary, § 17:24

Receiver, appointment of, § 17:109

Remedies as against trustee

Generally, § 17:105-17:119

Availability of remedies, factors
affecting, § 17:114-17:119

Consent of beneficiary, § 17:115

Court approval of trustee's
account, § 17:118

Damages, § 17:108

Injunction, § 17:107

Laches, § 17:116

Ratification by beneficiary,
§ 17:115

Receiver, appointment of,
§ 17:109

Release by beneficiary, § 17:115

Removal of trustee, § 17:110

Specific enforcement, § 17:106

Statute of limitations, § 17:117

Tracing trust property, § 17:112,
17:113

Removal of trustee, § 17:110

Specific enforcement remedy,
§ 17:106

Termination of trust, consent of
beneficiaries, § 17:125,
17:126

Trustee, beneficiary serving as,
§ 17:64

Borrowing money, trustee's power,
§ 17:77

Capacity of settlor, § 17:18

Charitable trusts

Generally, § 17:30-17:47

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Charitable trusts—Cont'd

Accumulation of income, effect of
rule against, § 17:37

Benevolence, § 17:44

Charitable purposes, generally,
§ 17:38

Creation, methods of, § 17:32,
17:33

Cy pres doctrine, § 17:45, 17:46

Definition, § 17:30

Education, advancement of,
§ 17:40

Elements of, § 17:31

Enforcement of trust, § 17:47

Governmental purposes, § 17:43

Health, promotion of, § 17:42

Indefinite beneficiaries, § 17:35

Poverty, relief of, § 17:39

Private trust distinguished

Generally, § 17:34

Indefinite beneficiaries, § 17:35

Rule against perpetuities, effect
of, § 17:36

Purposes, generally, § 17:38

Religion, advancement of, § 17:41

Rule against accumulation of
income, effect of, § 17:37

Rule against perpetuities, effect of,
§ 17:36

Claims

Affecting trust property, trustee's
power over, § 17:79

Enforcement of claims, trustee's
duty, § 17:90

Combination and division of trusts,
§ 17:127

Compensation of trustee, § 17:66,
17:67

Consent of beneficiaries

Modification or termination of
trust, § 17:125, 17:126

Remedies as against trustee,
§ 17:115

Constructive trusts

Generally, § 17:54-17:58

Breach of fiduciary duty, § 17:57,
17:58

INDEX

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

- Constructive trusts—Cont'd
 - Confidential information, abuse of, § 17:58
 - Definition, § 17:54
 - Duress, § 17:56
 - Establishing, § 10:43
 - Fraud, § 17:56
 - Mistake, § 17:56
 - Resulting trusts distinguished, § 17:55
 - Theory, § 17:54
 - Undue influence, § 17:56
- Contract, creation by, § 17:12
- Contractual liability to third persons, § 17:97
- Creation of trust
 - Charitable trusts, § 17:32, 17:33
 - Private express trusts, below
- Creditor's power to reach trust estate, § 17:102
- Cy pres doctrine, § 17:45, 17:46
- Damages, remedies available to beneficiary, § 17:108
- Declaration of trust, § 17:9
- Delegation, trustee's duty with respect to, § 17:89
- Divorce, property division, interests in trusts, § 8:114
- Exculpatory clause, effect on trustee's duty to use reasonable skill and prudence, § 17:88
- Expenses, trustee's power to incur, § 17:75
- Expiration of trust term, § 17:122
- Express trusts
 - Generally, § 17:4
 - Private express trusts, below
- Fiduciary relationship, § 17:5
- Impartiality, trustee's duty, § 17:86
- Implied trusts, § 17:4
- Impossibility of accomplishing trust purpose, § 17:122
- Indemnification out of trust estate, trustee's rights, § 17:101
- Injunctive relief, remedies available to beneficiary, § 17:107
- Intent, expression of
 - Generally, § 17:19

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

- Intent, expression of—Cont'd
 - Precatory words, § 17:20
- Interest of trustee as general partner, § 17:100
- Inter vivos transfer, § 17:8
- Laches, remedies available to beneficiaries, § 17:116
- Leasing property, trustee's power, § 17:78
- Legal and equitable interests, separation of, § 17:6
- Liability of trustee to beneficiaries.
 - Beneficiaries, above
- Liability of trustee to third persons.
 - Trustees, below
- Loyalty, trustee's duty, § 17:84, 17:85
- Massachusetts Prudent Investor Act, § 17:94
- Massachusetts Uniform Probate Code, § 17:74, 17:95
- Massachusetts Uniform Trust Code
 - Generally, § 17:2, 17:3
 - Consent of beneficiaries, modification or termination of trust, § 17:126
 - Duty of loyalty under, § 17:85
 - Remedies available to beneficiaries, § 17:105, 17:119
 - Trustee's powers and duties upon termination, § 17:130, 17:131
- Massachusetts UPC. Uniform Probate Code, below
- Modification or termination of trust
 - Generally, § 17:120-17:131
 - Accomplishment of purpose, § 17:122
 - Combination and division, § 17:127
 - Consent of beneficiaries, § 17:125, 17:126
 - Court's power to terminate, § 17:122, 17:124
 - Expiration of trust term, § 17:122
 - Impossibility of accomplishing trust purpose, § 17:122
 - Ineffective administration, § 17:124

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

- Modification or termination of trust—Cont'd
 - Merger of interests, § 17:128
 - Reformation to correct mistakes, § 17:129
 - Settlor's power, § 17:120, 17:121
 - Trustee's powers and duties upon termination, § 17:130, 17:131
 - Unanticipated circumstances, § 17:124
 - Uneconomic trust, § 17:123
- Mortgaging property, trustee's power, § 17:77
- Nature of trust, § 17:1
- Power of appointment, exercise of, § 17:11
- Power of sale, § 17:76
- Powers of trustee. Trustee, below
- Precatory words, § 17:20
- Principal, trustee's power to invade, § 17:81
- Private express trusts
 - Generally, § 17:8-17:29
 - Accumulations of income, § 17:28
 - Beneficiaries, definite, § 17:22-17:24
 - Capacity of settlor, § 17:18
 - Contract, creation by, § 17:12
 - Creation, methods of
 - Generally, § 17:8-17:15
 - Contract, § 17:12
 - Declaration of trust, § 17:9
 - Inter vivos transfer, § 17:8
 - Power of appointment, exercise of, § 17:11
 - Testamentary trust, § 17:10
 - Declaration of trust, § 17:9
 - Intent, expression of, § 17:19, 17:20
 - Inter vivos transfer, § 17:8
 - Power of appointment, exercise of, § 17:11
 - Precatory words, § 17:20
 - Property of trust, § 17:21
 - Purposes, § 17:25, 17:26
 - Rule against perpetuities, § 17:27

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

- Private express trusts—Cont'd
 - Savings account trusts, § 17:14, 17:15
 - Spendthrift provisions, § 17:26
 - Statutory trusts, § 17:13
 - Testamentary trust, § 17:10
 - Time restrictions, § 17:27
 - Validity of revocable trust, time restrictions, § 17:29
 - Writing requirement, § 17:16, 17:17
- Productivity of property, § 17:91-17:94
- Professional corporations, voting trusts, § 6:151
- Property of trust
 - Generally, § 17:21
 - Claims affecting trust property, trustee's powers, § 17:79
 - Mortgaging property, § 17:77
- Property owner, liability as to, § 17:99
- Prudent investor rule, § 17:92-17:94
- Purchase money conveyance. Resulting trusts, below
- Purposes of trust
 - Generally, § 17:25
 - Accomplishment of purpose, § 17:122
 - Impossibility of accomplishing purpose, § 17:122
 - Spendthrift provisions, § 17:26
- Real party in interest, § 3:56
- Reasonable skill and prudence, trustee's duty to use
 - Generally, § 17:87
 - Exculpatory clause, effect of, § 17:88
- Receiver, appointment of, § 17:109
- Reformation to correct mistakes, § 17:129
- Removal of trustee. Trustee, below
- Resulting trusts
 - Generally, § 17:48-17:53
 - Constructive trusts distinguished, § 17:55
 - Definition, § 17:48
 - Express trust, failure of, § 17:49

INDEX

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Resulting trusts—Cont'd

Purchase money conveyance

Generally, § 17:51

Part payment, effect of, § 17:53

Presumption of trust rebuttable,
§ 17:52

Res of express trust, where not
exhausted, § 17:50

Theory, § 17:48

Role of court in administration of
trust, § 17:7

Rule against perpetuities, § 17:27,
17:36

Sale, power of, § 17:76

Savings account trusts, § 17:14,
17:15

Settlor

Capacity, § 17:18

Modification or termination of
trust, settlor's power,
§ 17:120, 17:121

Trustee, settlor acting as, § 17:64

Shares of stock, trustee's power with
respect to, § 17:80

Specific enforcement, remedies avail-
able to beneficiary, § 17:106

Spendthrift provisions, § 17:26

Statute of limitations, remedies avail-
able to beneficiaries, § 17:117

Statutory trusts, § 17:13

Termination. Modification or
termination of trust, above

Testamentary trust, § 17:10

Third party transferee, tracing trust
property, § 17:113

Third persons, liability of trustee.
Trustees, below

Time restrictions, § 17:27

Tort liability to third persons, § 17:98

Tracing trust property

Generally, § 17:112

Third party transferee, § 17:113

Trustee

Generally, § 17:59-17:70

Accepting trusteeship, § 17:61

Accounting, § 17:95

Actions, duty to defend, § 17:90

Appointment, § 17:59, 17:62

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Trustee—Cont'd

Beneficiary, liability to. Beneficia-
ries, above

Borrowing money, § 17:77

Claims

Affecting trust property, power
over, § 17:79

Duty to enforce, § 17:90

Compensation

Generally, § 17:66

Waiver or forfeiture, § 17:67

Contractual liability to third
persons, § 17:97

Declining trusteeship, § 17:61

Delegation, duty with respect to,
§ 17:89

Duties of trustee

Generally, § 17:83-17:95

Accounting, § 17:95

Actions, duty to defend, § 17:90

Administration of trust, § 17:83

Claims, duty to enforce, § 17:90

Delegation, duty with respect to,
§ 17:89

Exculpatory clause, effect of,
§ 17:88

Impartiality, § 17:86

Loyalty, duty of, § 17:84, 17:85

Productivity of property,
§ 17:91-17:94

Prudent investor rule, § 17:92-
17:94

Reasonable skill and prudence,
duty to use, § 17:87

Termination of trust, trustee's
duties upon, § 17:130,
17:131

Expenses, power to incur, § 17:75

Failure to make appointment,
§ 17:62

Indemnification out of trust estate,
trustee's rights, § 17:101

Interest as general partner,
§ 17:100

Leasing property, § 17:78

Legal entities as trustee, § 17:65

Liability to beneficiaries. Benefi-
ciaries, above

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Trustee—Cont'd

Liability to third persons. Third persons, liability to, below this group

Loyalty, duty of, § 17:84, 17:85

Mass. Uniform Probate Code, powers under, § 17:74

Mortgaging property, § 17:77

Natural persons as trustee, § 17:63

Notice to and acceptance by trustee, § 17:61

Power of sale, § 17:76

Powers of trustee

Generally, § 17:71-17:82

Borrowing money, § 17:77

Claims affecting trust property, § 17:79

Co-trustees, § 17:73

“Decanting,” § 17:82

Discretionary powers, § 17:72

Expenses, power to incur, § 17:75

Leasing property, § 17:78

Mandatory powers, § 17:72

Mass. Uniform Probate Code, powers under, § 17:74

Mortgaging property, § 17:77

Nature of trustee's power, § 17:71

Power of sale, § 17:76

Principal, power to invade, § 17:81

Shares of stock, § 17:80

Termination of trust, trustee's powers upon, § 17:130, 17:131

Transfer of assets to another trust, power to, § 17:82

Principal, power to invade, § 17:81

Productivity of property, § 17:91-17:94

Property owner, liability as to, § 17:99

Prudent investor rule, § 17:92-17:94

Removal of trustee

Generally, § 17:69

Breach of trust, § 17:110

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES—Cont'd

Trustee—Cont'd

Removal of trustee—Cont'd

Grounds, § 17:70

Power to remove, § 17:69

Resignation, § 17:68

Shares of stock, power with respect to, § 17:80

Third persons, liability to

Generally, § 17:96-17:102

Contractual liability, § 17:97

Creditor's power to reach trust estate, § 17:102

Indemnification out of trust estate, trustee's rights, § 17:101

Property owner, liability as to, § 17:99

Tort liability, § 17:98

Tort liability to third persons, § 17:98

Uniform Probate Code, powers under, § 17:74

Vacancy, § 17:60

Who may be trustee

Generally, § 17:63

Artificial legal entities, § 17:65

Beneficiary, § 17:64

Natural persons, § 17:63

Settlor, § 17:64

Unanticipated circumstances, termination of trust, § 17:124

Validity of revocable trust, time restrictions, § 17:29

Writing requirement, § 17:16, 17:17

UNEMPLOYMENT

Jurisdiction for appeal of unemployment case decisions issued by Division of Employment Security, § 3:7

UNFAIR OR DECEPTIVE ACTS OR PRACTICES

Landlord-tenant relationship, § 12:95

UNIFORM COMMERCIAL CODE

Contracts and Agreements, this index

INDEX

UNIFORM COMMERCIAL CODE —Cont'd

Sales and Leases of Goods, this index

UNIFORM ELECTRONIC TRANSACTIONS ACT

Generally, § 5:71

Statute of Frauds, § 5:25

UNIFORM FRAUDULENT TRANSFER ACT

Equitable remedies, § 10:45, 10:46

UNIFORM INTERSTATE FAMILY SUPPORT ACT

Jurisdiction, § 8:74

UNIFORM PROBATE CODE

Intestate Succession, this index

Personal Representatives, this index

**Probate and Administration of
Estates**, this index

Trusts and Trustees, this index

UNIFORM SUMMARY PROCESS RULES

Landlord and Tenant, this index

UNILATERAL MISTAKE

Avoidance or reformation of contract,
§ 5:49

USE AND OCCUPATION

Tenant at sufferance, § 12:17

UTILITIES

Landlord and tenant, obligations,
§ 12:87, 12:91

VENUE

Generally, § 3:20-3:26

For detailed treatment see **Civil
Practice**, this index

VICARIOUS LIABILITY

Legal Malpractice, this index

Medical malpractice, § 16:125

Negligence cases, § 16:79, 16:80

VICTIMS

Character evidence, § 9:45, 9:46

Hearsay, child sexual abuse victim
statements, § 9:180

VICTIMS—Cont'd

Homicide/assault cases, character
evidence, § 9:45

Privilege

Domestic violence counselor-
victim privilege, § 9:96

Sexual assault counselor-victim
privilege, § 9:95

Rape/sexual assault cases, character
evidence, § 9:46

VIEW BY JURY

Generally, § 9:219

VIRGINITY OF VICTIM

Evidence of, § 7:200

VISITS AND VISITATION

Appointment of dispute resolution
official, § 8:243

VOTERS AND VOTING

Political vote disclosure, privilege,
§ 9:105

WAGES

Seizure by attachment or trustee pro-
cess, prejudgment, § 3:51-3:55

WAIVER

Landlord's termination of tenancy,
waiver of notice, § 12:38

Privileges, waiver of. **Evidence**, this
index

Psychotherapist-patient privilege,
§ 9:89, 9:91

Self-incrimination privilege, § 9:74,
9:75

Spousal privilege, § 9:101, 9:102

WAR

Effect on agency duties and
liabilities, § 1:94

WARRANTIES

Commercial Paper, this index

Implied warranty of habitability
Landlord and tenant, breach,
§ 12:94

Title, acquisition of, § 14:69

Magnuson-Moss Warranty Act,
§ 15:16

WARRANTIES—Cont'd

Products liability, breach of warranty,
§ 16:185

Sales and Leases of Goods, this
index

WARRANTY DEED

Generally, § 14:66

WASTE

Mortgages, § 14:167

WATER RIGHTS

Generally, § 14:133-14:135

Ground water, § 14:135

Stream and lake water, § 14:133

Surface water, § 14:134

WEAPONS OR FIREARMS

Appeals of denial to carry firearms,
jurisdiction for, § 3:7

Domestic violence and abuse preven-
tion, firearm surrender orders,
§ 8:296

WILLS

Generally, § 18:1-18:101

Abatement, § 18:26

Ademption, § 18:22

Age requirement, § 18:3

Attestation of witnesses, § 18:8

Automatic homestead exemption,
§ 18:16

Bequests and devises, classification,
§ 18:21

Change of circumstances, revocation
of will, § 18:29

Children, omitted, § 18:19

Class gifts, lapse, § 18:24

Contests

Generally, § 18:94-18:101

Affidavit of objections, § 18:94,
18:95

Compromise agreements, § 18:101

Execution of will, improper,
§ 18:96

Fraud, § 18:99

Grounds for objection

Generally, § 18:96-18:99

Execution of will, improper,
§ 18:96

WILLS—Cont'd

Contests—Cont'd

Grounds for objection—Cont'd

Fraud, § 18:99

Testamentary capacity or intent,
absence of, § 18:97

Undue influence, § 18:98

Initiating objection, § 18:94, 18:95

Testamentary capacity or intent,
absence of, § 18:97

Trial procedure, § 18:100

Undue influence, § 18:98

Declared homestead exemption,
§ 18:17

Dependent relative revocation,
§ 18:30

Disabled person's homestead,
§ 18:18

Dower, § 18:12

Earlier will, revival of, § 18:31

Elderly person's homestead, § 18:18

Elective share. Surviving spouse's
elective share, below

Essential requirements

Generally, § 18:3-18:5

Age, § 18:3

Soundness of mind, § 18:4

Testamentary intent, § 18:5

Execution. Formalities of execution,
below

Executors and Administrators, this
index

Exempt property, § 18:14

Family allowance, § 18:13

Formalities of execution

Generally, § 18:6-18:9

Attestation of witnesses, § 18:8

Improper execution, grounds for
objection, § 18:96

Self-proving wills, § 18:9

Signature of testator, § 18:7

Writing, § 18:6

Homestead, restrictions on
testamentary dispositions,
§ 18:15

Informal administration of estate,
§ 18:78

Lapse

Generally, § 18:23

INDEX

WILLS—Cont'd

Lapse—Cont'd

Class gifts, § 18:24

Making will

Generally, § 18:1-18:9

Age requirement, § 18:3

Essential requirements, § 18:3-18:5

Formalities of execution, above

Soundness of mind, § 18:4

Testamentary intent, § 18:5, 18:97

Uniform statutory will, § 18:2

Objections. Contests, above

Omitted children, § 18:19

Post-execution events

Generally, § 18:21-18:26

Abatement, § 18:26

Ademption, § 18:22

Bequests and devises, classification, § 18:21

Lapse, § 18:23, 18:24

Simultaneous death, § 18:25

Premarital will, entitlement of spouse under, § 18:20

Probate of, informal administration, § 18:78

Restrictions on testamentary dispositions

Generally, § 18:10-18:16

Automatic homestead exemption, § 18:16

Declared homestead exemption, § 18:17

Dower, § 18:12

Elderly or disabled person's homestead, § 18:18

Exempt property, § 18:14

Family allowance, § 18:13

Homestead

Generally, § 18:15-18:18

Automatic homestead exemption, § 18:16

Declared homestead exemption, § 18:17

Elderly or disabled person's homestead, § 18:18

Omitted children, § 18:19

Premarital will, entitlement of spouse under, § 18:20

WILLS—Cont'd

Restrictions on testamentary dispositions—Cont'd

Surviving spouse's elective share, below

Revival of earlier will, § 18:31

Revocation of will

Generally, § 18:27-18:31

Change of circumstances, § 18:29

Dependent relative revocation, § 18:30

Manner of revocation, § 18:27-18:29

Physical act, § 18:28

Revival of earlier will, § 18:31

Subsequent writing, § 18:27

Self-proving wills, § 18:9

Signature of testator, § 18:7

Simultaneous death, § 18:25

Soundness of mind, § 18:4

Statutory will, § 18:2

Surviving spouse's elective share

Generally, § 18:10

Amount of elective share, § 18:11

Dower, § 18:12

Testamentary intent

Generally, § 18:5

Lack of, grounds for objection, § 18:97

Undue influence, grounds for contest, § 18:98

Uniform statutory will, § 18:2

Witnesses, attestation of, § 18:8

Writing

Formalities, § 18:6

Revocation by subsequent writing, § 18:27

WITHHOLDING

Landlord and tenant, grounds for withholding rent, § 12:111

WITNESSES

Attorney as, § 9:116

Beliefs, religious beliefs, § 9:150

Bias and prejudice, impeachment, § 9:141, 9:142

Character and conduct, evidence, § 9:143-9:147

WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Child's legitimacy, spouse's testimony as to, § 9:115
- Child witness
 - Generally, § 9:111
 - Against parent, § 9:112
- Collective facts, matters difficult to describe, opinions, § 9:118
- Communications between spouses, § 9:113, 9:114
- Competency
 - Generally, § 9:107
 - Affirmation, § 9:108
 - Attorney as witness, § 9:116
 - Child's testimony against parent, § 9:112
 - Child witness, § 9:111
 - Intellectual disability, accommodating witness with, § 9:109, 9:110
 - Judge as witness, § 9:116
 - Juror as witness, § 9:116
 - Oath, § 9:108
 - Personal knowledge requirement, § 9:107
 - Spousal private conversations, disqualification of, § 9:113, 9:114
 - Spouse testimony as legitimacy of child, § 9:115
 - Test of competency, oath or affirmation, § 9:108
- Contradictory testimony by another witness, § 9:149
- Conversations, private conversations, wife and husband, privilege and disqualification, § 9:113, 9:114
- Conviction of crime
 - Impeachment, § 9:144-9:147
- Disqualification, private conversations, wife and husband, § 9:113, 9:114
- Experts, opinions and expert testimony, § 9:122 et seq.
- Handwriting, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:121
- Husband and wife
 - Child testimonial privilege, § 9:112

WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Husband and wife—Cont'd
 - Competency, communications between spouses, § 9:113, 9:114
 - Legitimacy of child, § 9:115
- Impeachment
 - Generally, § 9:136 et seq.
 - Another witness, contradiction by, § 9:149
 - Bias and prejudice, § 9:141, 9:142
 - Rehabilitation after proof of bias and prejudice, § 9:151-9:154
 - Character evidence, § 9:47, 9:143-9:147
 - Conviction of crime, evidence, § 9:144-9:147
 - Evidence of bad reputation, § 9:143-9:147
 - Rehabilitation after proof of bad reputation, § 9:151-9:154
 - Incapacity of witness, § 9:148
 - Judicial discretion, § 9:147
 - Prior convictions, § 9:144-9:147
 - Prior inconsistent statements, § 9:137-9:140
 - Rehabilitation of witness, § 9:151-9:154
 - Religious belief, lack of, § 9:150
- Incapacity of witness, impeachment, § 9:148
- Intellectual disability, accommodating witness with, § 9:109, 9:110
- Judges, competency as witnesses, § 9:116
- Jurors, competency as witnesses, § 9:116
- Lay persons, opinions and expert testimony, § 9:117 et seq.
- Nature of oaths or affirmations, § 9:108
- Oath or affirmation as test of competence, § 9:108
- Opinions
 - Generally, § 9:117 et seq.
 - Collective facts, matters difficult to describe, § 9:118

INDEX

WITNESSES—Cont'd

Opinions—Cont'd

- Experts, opinions and expert testimony, § 9:122 et seq.
- Lay persons, § 9:117 et seq.
- Matters difficult to describe, collective facts, § 9:118
- Property values, § 9:119
- Shorthand expressions, § 9:118
- Summary descriptions, § 9:118
- Value of property, § 9:119
- Prior convictions, impeachment, § 9:144-9:147
- Prior inconsistent statements, contradiction by, § 9:137-9:140
- Privilege
 - Allied mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
 - Attorney and client, § 9:77-9:84
 - Client and attorney, § 9:77-9:84
 - Human services professional privilege, § 9:94
 - Husband and wife, private conversations, § 9:101, 9:102
 - Journalist, § 9:104
 - Marital disqualification, § 9:102
 - Medical peer review privilege, § 9:87
 - Mental health or human services professional privilege, § 9:94
 - Patient and psychotherapist, § 9:88-9:91
 - Physician and patient, § 9:85
 - Priest and penitent, § 9:103
 - Psychotherapist and patient, § 9:88-9:91
 - Self-incrimination, § 9:68-9:76
 - Sexual assault counselor and victim, § 9:95
 - Social worker and client, § 9:92, 9:93
 - Unanticipated medical outcomes, statements of regret regarding, § 9:86
- Rehabilitation of witness after impeachment, § 9:151-9:154
- Sanity, lay person opinion testimony, § 9:120

WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Scientific knowledge, expert testimony, § 9:129, 9:131, 9:135
- Shorthand expressions, § 9:118
- Spouse's testimony
 - Child's legitimacy, § 9:115
 - Private conversations between spouses, § 9:113, 9:114
- Summary descriptions, § 9:118
- Ultimate issue, § 9:133-9:135

WORDS AND PHRASES

- Actual authority, § 1:19
- Additur, § 3:192
- Adoption of unauthorized act distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
- Affirmative defense, § 3:76
- Agency, § 1:2
- Agent, § 1:5
- Answer, § 3:75
- Anticipatory repudiation, § 5:84
- Apparent authority, § 1:22, 1:23
- Arising out of employment, § 19:25
- Assignment of contract, § 5:99
- Attachment, § 3:42, 3:44
- Authority distinguished from power, § 1:19
- Bailee, § 2:2
- Bailment, § 2:1, 2:22
- Bailment for hire, § 2:33
- Bailor, § 2:2
- Brief on appeal, § 4:87
- Business trust, § 1:11
- Charitable trusts, § 17:30
- Civil Practice**, this index
- Class action, § 3:63
- Closing argument, § 3:179
- Common carrier, § 2:18
- Compulsory counterclaim, § 3:78
- Condition, § 5:78
- Condition precedent or subsequent, § 5:79
- Consequential damages, § 5:92
- Consideration, § 5:17
- Consignment, § 2:24
- Constructive bailment, § 2:4
- Constructive trusts, § 17:54

WORDS AND PHRASES—Cont'd

Contract, § 5:1
 Counterclaim, § 3:78
 Course of dealing or performance, § 5:68
 In course of employment, § 19:27
 Covenants, § 14:108
 Cross-claim, § 3:79
 De bene, admission of evidence, § 3:176
 Delegation of duties, § 5:99
 Demonstrative evidence, § 9:213
 Deposition, § 3:93
 Disclosed principal, § 1:3
 Discovery, § 3:81
 Dismissal of complaint, § 3:125
 Divisible contracts, § 5:88
 Duress, § 5:54
 Easements, § 14:77
 Employee, § 1:6
 Employer, § 1:4
 Entry of default, § 3:132
 Entry of default judgment, § 3:133
 Equal dignity rule, § 1:28
 Estoppel doctrine, § 1:24
 Expectation damages, § 5:92
 Express authority, § 1:20
 Express contract, § 5:3
 Final process, § 3:42
 Foreign corporation, § 3:38
 Forum non conveniens doctrine, § 3:25
 Fraud in the factum, § 5:53
 General agent, § 1:5
 General verdict, § 3:162
 Gratuitous bailee, § 2:31
 Gross negligence, § 2:31
 Hearsay, § 9:155
 Hearsay, unavailability, § 9:169, 9:170
 Implied actual authority, § 1:21, 1:22
 Implied-in-fact contract, § 5:4
 Implied-in-law contract, § 5:5
 Impossibility of performance, § 5:76
 Impracticability to excuse performance, § 5:76
 Independent contractor, § 1:7
 Indispensable parties, § 3:58

WORDS AND PHRASES—Cont'd

Inherent agency power, § 1:26
 Innkeeper, § 2:20
 Insubordination of agent, § 1:57
 Interpleader, § 3:62
 Intervention as of right, § 3:66
 Joint venture, § 1:10
 Judgment, § 3:185
 Jurisdiction, § 3:3
 Letter of intent, § 5:10
 Licenses, § 14:106
 Liquidated damages, § 5:91
 Master, § 1:4
 Material breach, § 5:86
 Mesne process, § 3:42
 Misrepresentation, § 5:52
 Mistake, § 5:48
 Mutual assent, § 5:7
 Necessary party, § 3:58
 Negligence, § 16:27
 Nominal damages, § 5:90
 Notice pleading, § 3:71
 Novation of unauthorized dealing distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
 Offer, § 5:9
 Offer of proof, § 3:175
 Opening statement, § 3:170
 Ordinary care and diligence, § 2:33
 Original process, § 3:42
 Parol evidence rule, § 5:72
 Partially disclosed principal, § 1:3
 Partner, § 1:9
 Partnership, § 13:1, 13:34
 Permissive counterclaim, § 3:78
 Permissive intervention, § 3:67
 Personal jurisdiction, § 3:15
 In personam jurisdiction, § 3:15
 Power distinguished from authority, § 1:19
 Pre-existing legal duty rule, § 5:18
 Preponderance of the evidence, § 9:17
 Principal, § 1:3
 Process, § 3:32
 Products liability, § 16:183
 Profit a prendre, § 12:5, 14:104
 Proper party, § 3:59

INDEX

WORDS AND PHRASES—Cont'd

- Quantum meruit, § 5:5
- Quasi-contract, § 5:5
- Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
- Ratification, § 1:41, 1:54
- Real party in interest, § 3:56
- Real property, § 14:1
- Record on appeal, § 4:69
- Relevancy, § 9:28, 9:29
- Remittitur, § 3:192
- In rem jurisdiction, § 3:15
- Rent, § 12:80
- Rent control, § 12:119
- Restitutionary power, imposing so as to avoid unjust enrichment, § 1:15
- Restitution distinguished from ratification, § 1:54
- Resulting trusts, § 17:48
- Return of service of process, § 3:41
- Sale of personal property, § 2:22
- Security consignment, § 2:24
- Servant, § 1:6
- Service of process, § 3:32
- Special agent, § 1:5, 1:32, 1:71
- Special verdict, § 3:162
- Subagents and subservants, § 1:8
- Subject matter jurisdiction, § 3:3
- Summary judgment, § 3:137
- Tenancies at sufferance, § 12:17
- Tenancies at will, § 12:13
- Trustee, § 1:11
- Unavailability, hearsay, § 9:169, 9:170
- Unconscionability, § 5:62
- Undisclosed principal, § 1:3, 1:70
- Undue influence, § 5:57
- Usage of trade, § 5:68
- Venue, § 3:20
- Warehousemen, § 2:15

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

- Generally, § 19:1-19:76
- Additional compensation
 - Generally, § 19:48
 - Dependents, § 19:49
 - Specific permanent injuries, § 19:48

WORKERS' COMPENSATION—Cont'd

- Adjustments to compensation
 - Generally, § 19:50-19:54
 - Cost of living, § 19:54
 - Delay in eligibility for benefits, § 19:53
 - Nonpayment of benefits prior to final decision, § 19:52
 - Subsequent injury after return to work, § 19:51
 - Unemployment benefits, receipt of, § 19:50
- Agent's entitlement, § 1:69
- Appeals
 - To appeals court, § 19:76
 - To reviewing board, § 19:65
- Arbitration, § 19:61
- Arising out of employment
 - Generally, § 19:25
 - Definition, § 19:25
 - Street risks, § 19:26
- Attorney's fees for employees
 - Generally, § 19:69-19:72
 - Complaint, insurer's, § 19:71
 - Documentary requirements, § 19:72
 - Lump sum settlement, § 19:70
 - Non-liability issues, § 19:71
 - Stages, procedural, § 19:69
- Average weekly wage
 - Generally, § 19:37, 19:37-19:39
 - Latency claims, § 19:38
 - State average weekly wage, § 19:39
- Benefits
 - Generally, § 19:36-19:54
 - Average weekly wage, above
 - Death benefits, § 19:46, 19:47
 - Medical benefits, § 19:40
 - Vocational rehabilitation, § 19:41
 - Waiting period, § 19:36
 - Weekly compensation, below
- Characteristics of system, § 19:1
- Claim for benefits
 - Generally, § 19:58-19:65
 - Arbitration, § 19:61
 - Conciliation, § 19:60

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

—Cont'd

- Claim for benefits—Cont'd
 - Discovery, § 19:60
 - Mediation, § 19:61
 - Stages, procedural, § 19:59-19:65, 19:69
- Compensation
 - Additional compensation, above
 - Adjustments, § 19:50, 19:54
 - Weekly compensation, below
- Conciliation, § 19:60
- Conclusive presumptions
 - Compensability, § 19:29
 - Employees, conclusively presumed, § 19:13
- Conference with administrative judge, § 19:62
- Connection to work
 - Generally, § 19:24-19:33
 - Arising out of employment, § 19:25, 19:26
 - Conclusive presumptions of compensability, § 19:29
 - In course of employment, § 19:27, 19:28
 - Falls, § 19:31
 - Horseplay, § 19:32
 - Recreational activities, § 19:33
 - Unexplained death, prima facie evidence of compensability, § 19:30
- Cost of living adjustments, § 19:54
- Coverage
 - Generally, § 19:3-19:16
 - Employees covered, below
 - Employers covered, § 19:11
 - Exclusivity of remedy, below
 - Jurisdiction under Massachusetts Act, § 19:3
 - Mandatory insurance coverage, § 19:7-19:10
- Date of injury, § 19:23
- Death, unexplained, prima facie evidence of compensability, § 19:30
- Death benefits
 - Amount, § 19:47
 - Dependents, § 19:46

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

—Cont'd

- Delay in eligibility for benefits, adjustments to compensation, § 19:53
- Dependents
 - Additional compensation, § 19:49
 - Death benefits, § 19:46
- Dept. of Industrial Accidents, organization, § 19:55
- Discovery, § 19:60
- Documentary requirements, attorney's fees for employees, § 19:72
- Earning capacity, post-injury, § 19:45
- Employees covered
 - Generally, § 19:12-19:16
 - Conclusively presumed employees, § 19:13
 - Exempt employees, § 19:14
 - Independent contractors distinguished, § 19:16
 - Lent employees, § 19:15
- Employers covered, § 19:11
- Enforcement in superior court, § 19:68
- Exclusivity of remedy
 - Generally, § 19:4
 - Claims that are not "personal injuries," § 19:6
 - Family members, extension to, § 19:5
- Exempt employees, § 19:14
- Falls, § 19:31
- First report of injury, § 19:56
- Hearing, § 19:64
- Historical perspective, § 19:2
- Horseplay, § 19:32
- In course of employment
 - Generally, § 19:27
 - Definition and application, § 19:27
 - Deviations, § 19:28
- Independent contractors distinguished, § 19:16
- Insurer
 - Duty on receipt of report of injury, § 19:57
 - Modification or termination of benefits, § 19:66

INDEX

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

—Cont'd

- Jurisdiction under Massachusetts Act, § 19:3
- Lent employees, § 19:15
- Lump sum settlement, § 19:67, 19:70
- Mandatory insurance coverage
 - Generally, § 19:7-19:10
 - Private attorney's general action, § 19:8
 - Statutory extensions, § 19:10
 - Workers' Compensation Trust Fund, § 19:9
- Mediation, § 19:61
- Medical benefits, § 19:40
- Medical examiner, impartial, § 19:63
- Mental and emotional injuries
 - Generally, § 19:20
 - Personnel actions, § 19:22
 - Suicide, § 19:21
- Misconduct, serious and wilful
 - By employee, § 19:34
 - By employer, § 19:35
- Modification or termination of benefits by insurer, § 19:66
- Partial incapacity, weekly compensation, § 19:43
- Permanent and total incapacity, weekly compensation, § 19:44
- Personal injuries
 - Generally, § 19:17-19:23
 - Date of injury, § 19:23
 - Exclusivity of remedy, claims that are not personal injuries, § 19:6
 - Mental and emotional injuries, above
 - Preexisting conditions, § 19:18
 - Specific incident unnecessary, § 19:18
 - Wear and tear, § 19:19
- Practice and procedure
 - Generally, § 19:55-19:76
 - Appeal to reviewing board, § 19:65
 - Attorney's fees for employees, above
 - Claim for benefits, generally, § 19:58-19:65

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

—Cont'd

- Practice and procedure—Cont'd
 - Conference with administrative judge, § 19:62
 - Dept. of Industrial Accidents, organization, § 19:55
 - Enforcement in superior court, § 19:68
 - First report of injury, § 19:56
 - Hearing, § 19:64
 - Insurer's duty on receipt of report of injury, § 19:57
 - Insurer's modification or termination of benefits, § 19:66
 - Lump sum settlement, § 19:67
 - Medical examiner, impartial, § 19:63
 - Procedural stages, § 19:59-19:65, 19:69
 - Third parties, actions against, below
- Preexisting conditions, § 19:18
- Recreational activities, § 19:33
- Report of injury
 - First report, § 19:56
 - Insurer's duty on receipt of report, § 19:57
- Settlement
 - Lump sum settlement, § 19:67
 - Third parties, actions against, approval of settlement, § 19:74
- Stages, procedural, § 19:59-19:65, 19:69
- State average weekly wage, § 19:39
- Street risks, § 19:26
- Suicide, § 19:21
- Superior court, enforcement in, § 19:68
- Temporary total incapacity, weekly compensation, § 19:42
- Third parties, actions against
 - Generally, § 19:73
 - Approval of settlement, § 19:74
 - Distribution of proceeds, § 19:75
- Trust Fund, § 19:9
- Unemployment benefits, adjustments to compensation, § 19:50

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

—Cont'd

Unexplained death, prima facie evidence of compensability,
§ 19:30

Vocational rehabilitation, § 19:41

Waiting period, § 19:36

Wear and tear, § 19:19

Weekly compensation

Generally, § 19:42-19:45

Earning capacity, post-injury,
§ 19:45

Partial incapacity, § 19:43

Permanent and total incapacity,
§ 19:44

Temporary total incapacity,
§ 19:42

Workers' Compensation Trust Fund,
§ 19:9

WORK PRODUCT

Comparison with attorney-client privilege, § 9:84

WORTHIER TITLE

Doctrine of, § 14:23

WRONGFUL DEATH

Generally, § 16:52

Damages, § 16:54

Operation of statute, § 16:53

X-RAYS

Evidence, § 9:219

YOUTHFUL OFFENDERS

Proceedings. **Juvenile Law**, this
index